

DRAFT REPORT

ON

THE POVERTY AND FOOD SECURITY SURVEY

Submitted to

JICA GHANA OFFICE

By

**BMOS AGRO-CONSULTS LTD., GHANA**

**BMOS AGRO-CONSULTS LTD.**  
**C/O DR. D. B. SARPONG**  
**DEPARTMENT OF AGRIC ECONS & AGRIBUSINESS**  
**COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE & CONSUMER SCIENCES**  
**UNIV. OF GHANA, LEGON-ACCRA**  
**TEL: 233-244-737 745**  
**E-MAIL: dsarpong@ug.edu.gh/akwei7@yahoo.com**

**March 05, 2007**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Title	Page
Table of Contents	2
List of Tables	4
List of Figures	6
List of Acronyms	6
Executive Summary	7
<b>1.0 Introduction</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>2.0 Objectives of the Food Security Survey</b>	<b>12</b>
2.1 Main Objective of the Study	12
<b>3.0 Methodology</b>	<b>12</b>
3.1 Sampling Techniques of the Survey	12
3.2 Methods of Data/Information Analysis	14
<b>4.0 Findings from the Survey</b>	<b>14</b>
4.1 Basic Survey	14
4.1.1 Definition of Poverty and its Extent in Ghana	14
4.1.2 Poverty Alleviation and Food Security in Ghana	17
4.1.3 Issues and Measures in Poverty Alleviation and Food Security Policy in the Survey Districts	19
4.2 <b>Project Survey (Project Sheet)</b>	<b>21</b>
4.2.1 How Donors implement their Programmes in the Agricultural Sectors	22
4.2.2 Identified Donor-funded Projects and Implementation Status in the Survey Districts	26
4.3 <b>Village Level Survey</b>	<b>34</b>
4.3.1 Community Focus Group /Key Informant Discussion	34
4.3.1.1 Basic information on Survey villages	34
4.3.1.2 Conditions of Education and Health	36
4.3.1.3 Public facility: Physical Capital	36
4.3.1.4 Livelihoods and Food Security issues	37
4.3.1.5 Extent of Social and Financial Capital in the Communities	38
4.3.1.6 Some Problems in the Communities and how they plan to solve these problems	39
4.3.1.7 Definition of poverty within the Community	40
4.4 <b>Household Survey Findings</b>	
4.4.1 Household structure	41
4.4.2 Livelihoods	43
4.4.3 Social Capital	52
4.4.4 Mutual Aid Associations	53
4.4.5 Mid-to-Long Term Problems	58

<b>5.0 Summary and Conclusions</b>	60
REFERENCES	65
APPENDICES	66

## LIST OF TABLES

		Page
Table 3.1	Selected Communities and Characteristics	13
Table 4.1	Incidence of Poverty by Region and Location in the 1990s, Ghana	15
Table 4.2	Regional Comparison of Selected Social Indicators, Ghana	17
Table 4.3	Listed Farmer Associations in Akim Krobo	39
Table 4.4	Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Contrasting Communities	40
Table 4.5	Distribution of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	41
Table 4.6	Distribution of Age of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	42
Table 4.7	Distribution of Occupation of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	42
Table 4.8	Distribution of Family Members living together with Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	43
Table 4.9	Distribution of Total Number of Children of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	43
Table 4.10	Distribution of Size of Land Owned by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	44
Table 4.11	Distribution of Size of Land Rented-in by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	44
Table 4.12	Distribution of Type of Crop Cultivated by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	45
Table 4.13	Distribution of purpose or use of Crop Cultivated by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	45
Table 4.14	Distribution of Marketing Channel for Crop Cultivated by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	46
Table 4.15	Distribution of Home Source of Type of Production Input for Crop by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	46
Table 4.16	Distribution of Externally Acquired Type of Production Input for Crop by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	47
Table 4.17	Measures taken to Reduce Risks from Bad Weather by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	47
Table 4.18	Distribution of the Use of Livestock Power in Crop Cultivation by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	48
Table 4.19	Distribution of Purchasing Channel for Production Input for Crop by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	48
Table 4.20	Problems Associated with Cultivation of Crop by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	49
Table 4.21	Possible Methods to Increase Crop Productivity by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	49

Table 4.22	Distribution of Type of Livestock by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	50
Table 4.23	Distribution of Number of Type of Livestock by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	50
Table 4.24	Distribution of Methods of Livestock Farming by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	51
Table 4.25	Distribution of Traded Products of Livestock by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	51
Table 4.26	Problems Associated with Livestock by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	52
Table 4.27	Membership of Association of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	52
Table 4.28	Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Food by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	53
Table 4.29	Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Food and the Measures they take by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	53
Table 4.30	Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Living Expenses by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	54
Table 4.31	Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Living Expenses and the Measures they take by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	55
Table 4.32	Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Labour (Agricultural Manpower) by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	55
Table 4.33	Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Labour and the Measures they take by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	56
Table 4.34	Heads of Household Respondent and who they Consult in Times of difficulty by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	56
Table 4.35	Heads of Household Respondent and why they consult the person they do in Times of difficulty by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	57
Table 4.36	Heads of Household Respondent and what they consult the person on in Times of difficulty by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	57
Table 4.37	Heads of Household Respondent and their Long-term problems by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	58
Table 4.38	Heads of Household Respondent and their Measures to tackle their Long-term problems by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	59
Table 4.39	Responses of Heads of Household Respondent and who should apply the Measures to tackle their Long-term problems by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities	60

## LIST OF FIGURES

		Page
Figure 4.1	Poverty by Socio-Economic Groups	16
Figure 4.2	Extreme Poverty Incidence by Locality	16

## LIST OF ACRONYMS

2KR	Kennedy Round 2
ADRA	Adventist Development Relief Agency
AEA	Agriculture Extension Agent
AfDB	African Development Bank
CIDA	Canadian International Development Agency
CSIR	Centre for Scientific and Industrial Research
CSM	Cerebrospinal Meningitis
DADU	District Agricultural Development Unit
DCE	District Chief Executive
DA	District Assembly
FABS	Food and Agriculture Budgetary Support
FAO	Food and Agriculture Organization
FBO	Farmer Based Organization
FFS	Farmer Field School
GLSS	Ghana Living Standards Survey
GPRS	Ghana Poverty Reduction Strategy
Ha	hectare
ICOUR	Irrigation Company of Upper Region
ILO	International Labour Organization
IFAD	International Fund for Agricultural development
JICA	Japan International Cooperation Agency
JSS	Junior Secondary School
KNDA	Kasena Nankana District Assembly
KND	Kasena-Nakana District
kg	kilogram
km	kilometres
LINK	London Community Development
MoFA	Ministry of Food and Agriculture
MOH	Ministry of Health,
NERICA	New rice for Africa
NGO	Non-governmental organization
OSU	Out-growers Support Unit
PSI	Presidential Special Initiative
RAINS	Regional Advisory Integrated Network System
RTIP	Root and Tuber Improvement Programme
WB	World Bank

## **EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**

The Kennedy Round 2 (2KR) is a programme under which the Government of Japan extends financial support for the procurement of agricultural inputs such as agricultural chemicals and farm machinery to support self-help efforts to increase food production in developing countries. Some evaluation of the 2KR implementation in Ghana have been carried out in the past by the Embassy of Japan or JICA Ghana Office, however the evaluation analyses of the 2KR have not been sufficient enough for improving the programme.

Growth in the agricultural sector has lagged behind the general economic growth at an average of less than 2% (also less than population growth rate of 2.8%), implying possible increases in national food deficits and food insecurity. Since the year 2000, agricultural growth has improved to between 4-6 percent per annum with growth in cocoa production having seen significant growths, lately.

The issue of agriculture growing rapidly and sustainably has implications for poverty reduction and food security. An analysis of micro-level study to collect and analyse village level information on current situation, issues and measures of underprivileged farmers concerning poverty alleviation and food security are therefore important in order to identify necessary actions to be taken to support underprivileged farmers in rural areas for self sufficiency in terms of poverty alleviation and food security. In this regard, this survey focused on two contrasting villages in two different rice farming systems.

The two rice-farming systems selected were the rice-root crop and rice and vegetable farming. Akim Krobo in the Kwaebibrem District (district capital is Kade) of the Eastern Region of Ghana in the forest zone was selected as the village/community of survey in the rice-root crop farming system. In the Kade area, farmers engage in lowland, upland and inland valley rice and follow this up with cereal (maize) or root crop production. Bonia, a farming community in the Navrongo/Tono area in the Kasena-Nankana District (KND) in the Upper East Region was selected for the rice-vegetable farming system. In the Navrongo/Tono area, irrigated rice farming system is significant. The farming system comprises rice under irrigation, followed by vegetable farming in the dry season.

Poverty, from the literature survey, is high among farmers in Ghana, particularly in Northern Ghana. From key informant interactions and through literature review, some of the reasons for the extreme poverty in the northern regions stems from, (a) low quality education which requires that education needs to be intensified and concentrated in the north, (b) environmental problems of dry lands that makes water management a big problem including low water retention and rainfall and bush fires, (c) high maternal birth rates, (d) fragmentation of land and some rigid land tenure system and cultural practices that saps the human energy, and (e) the nature of cash crop marketing in the northern regions that are problematic due to the low road densities. In the southern part of Ghana, the unpredictable weather (at critical moments of crop, rains fail), marketing of food crops, high price of inputs which farmers can not afford to buy and use, a farmer extension ratio that is very large (few AEA's to more farmers) and accessibility to land is increasingly becoming a problem.

The lack of timely farm inputs (fertilisers, seeds, etc) and its affordability also limits increased crop yields and output. Agriculture is rainfed in Ghana and hence agriculture has a time-bound activity profile. When the rains come and inputs are not available, it tends to affect yields and productivity.

Policies to address poverty and ensure food security in the northern districts include (a) capacity building of local farmers through donor/government sponsored projects to increase farm productivity, (b) promotion of tree crops (cash-crops) such as organic mango plantations, and (c) other ministries such as Roads and Transport, Health and Works and housing (water) are addressing these complimentary poverty concerns, and (d) diversification in income of farmers and increased crop production through improved breeds and seeds

Several agricultural projects were identified through the District MoFA Directors as being funded by international, bilateral and NGOs with different implementation arrangements in the districts. These include direct budgetary support (FABS), projects and programs, some with their own PCUs. In the Kwaebibrem District in the Eastern Region, some of the agricultural development programs identified include (a) Inland Valley Rice Project (AfDB); Grasscutter projects (CIDA-FABS), Citrus/Maize (ADRA) and Oil Palm (PSI, Government-Private collaboration). In the Kwaebibrem District in the Eastern Region, TechnoServe, an NGO, did some credit/ marketing interventions in the district but has since ended. There is no Root and Tuber Improvement programme (RTIP) in the district. Other projects earmarked to start in the district include NERICA. In the Kassena-Nankana District in the Upper East Region, some existing Projects include (a) the Nakolo Project (Special Programme on Food Security, FAO/MOFA Crops), (b) FBO support to water users association, (c) 3-Crop programme along valley/streams, (d) Small Ruminant Improvement Project (CIDA-FABS), (e) Groups with credit to improve on animal production (CIDA-FABS supported programme) and RTIP (AfDB/WB).

In the household survey, findings indicate that there are more male than female-headed households in the survey communities. There was also poorer and medium wealth category of household heads than their rich wealth categories.

From the findings, a lot more farmers farmed on rented farm lands in the Bonia community (Kassena-Nankana district) than their counterparts in the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district). More than half of the respondents from Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) used intercropping as a measure to reduce the risk of bad weather. Alternatively, 28% from Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) used crop rotation and mixed farming respectively (making a total of 56%), as a measure for reducing the risk of bad weather conditions.

According to the findings, 36% of the sampled farmers in Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem) engaged in cocoa cultivation as compared to 40% of farmers who also cultivated millet in the Kassena-Nankana. This implies that the dominantly cultivated cash crop in the Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) is Cocoa whereas that of the Bonia community (Kassena-Nankana) district is millet. Maize and plantain are the major foodcrops cultivated in the Akim-Krobo community. For most of the crops cultivated in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), farmers' main intention was for



marketing purposes. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), majority of the farmers used their cultivated crops for daily home consumption.

Farmers in both communities used home produced inputs such as seeds for their production activities. Although compost was also used (none of the poor in both communities used compost), more farmers used own seeds in both Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem) and Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district). The findings also show that most farmers externally obtained agrochemical for their crop production activities in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), whereas seeds and fertilizers were externally obtained for farming in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district).

Animal traction in crop farming is not used by farmers in the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district). The contrast is that in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) cattle as source of power for some farming activities is common and supports the fact that animal traction is common among farmers in the Northern part of Ghana. In both communities, farmers reported lack of fertilizer as their most pressing problem in crop farming.

In order to increase crop productivity, farmers in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) recommended the use of improved seeds and agrochemical, whereas those in the Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) largely recommended the use of both organic and chemical fertilizer. Goats and chicken are the dominant livestock in Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) while cattle are common in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana). Majority of farmers in both communities used the daily pasture feeding method of livestock farming. These livestock are mainly traded for its meat and the outbreak of diseases and its management is the most important problem associated with livestock farming.

In the Akim-Krobo community (Kwaebibirem district) the middle class in the community do not belong to any association or groups. This contrasts with the poor and the rich class, which has relatively larger proportions of their groups in associations in the Akim Krobo community. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), more of the middle and rich classes belong to memberships of associations than the poor-class.

From the findings, majority of the respondents in both communities experienced both food and cash for living expense shortages. Food shortages appear more severe in Kassena-Nankana district than in Kwaebibirem district from the proportion of respondents. However, the two communities used different measures for dealing with food shortages. In Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), most of the respondents who face food shortages rely on assistance from relatives to solve the problem whereas in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) the respondents tend to apply other ad-hoc measures to remedy food shortage situation.

With respect to shortage of agricultural man-power, respondents from both communities addressed it by seeking for assistance from relatives as well as using mutual aid with friends. It is also evident from the results that when faced with daily difficulties, respondents consult their friends and relatives, including spouses.

In conclusion, some of the necessary actions to be taken to support underprivileged farmers in rural areas for self sufficiency in terms of poverty alleviation and food security include:

(a) the recognition of the fact that within each community and village setting there are different types of smallholders, depending on wealth ranks in the community. Policy interventions should recognise these wealth ranks and target specific interventions.

(b) the realisation that farmers in the communities utilise several strategies to cope up with poverty and food insecurity at the household level. These include both crop and livestock strategies simultaneously. There is the need to intensify community education efforts to sensitize farmers in livelihood strategy options that are available within the communities such as social capital, financial capital and mutual aid associations and the promotion of the use of locally available resources.

© the fact that constraints facing rural farmers grappling with poverty and food insecurity are enormous and challenging. As already indicated elsewhere, much as several agricultural development programs in the districts aim at food security, these programs do not consider adequately the risks that constrain progress towards enhanced food availability, access and utilization. For this reasons, programmes are not able to address directly the vulnerability of food insecure households and communities and therefore are not able to prevent such groups from sliding back to poverty. This lies partly in the fact that the underlying concepts of programmes do not capture food security as part of livelihood strategies/security which can be seen to consist of a range of on-farm off-farm activities that together provide a variety of procurement strategies for food and cash. Different methods aimed at livelihood enhancements must be supported at the community level, including marketing of farmer produce.

# THE POVERTY AND FOOD SECURITY SURVEY

## 1.0 Introduction

2KR is a programme under which the government of Japan extends financial support for the procurement of agricultural inputs such as agricultural chemicals and farm machinery to support self-help efforts in developing countries to increase food production. Although evaluation surveys on the 2KR (Aid for increase of food production) implementation have been carried out in the past by the Embassy of Japan or JICA Ghana Office, the evaluation analyses of the 2KR in Ghana have not been sufficient for improving the programme.

As part of the Japanese Official Development Assistance (ODA) to Ghana, the Japanese International Cooperation Agency (JICA) contributes to a sustained improvement in people's standard of living by supporting various programmes including rural development of which agricultural development is a part through grant aid, loan and technical cooperation.

Agriculture is the mainstay of the Ghanaian economy and will remain the principal sector for the development and growth of the economy. It accounts for, on the average, about 40% of GDP and generates 55 percent of foreign exchange earnings. It employs about 51 percent of the labour force and is the major source of income and employment for about 70 percent of the rural work force. In 2004, the agricultural sector contributed 40.4 percent to GDP at constant 1993 prices, and \$1.4 billion to total foreign exchange earnings.

Ghana's economy suffered severe decline during the decade of the 1980s due to both internal and external factors, such as poor economic management and coupled with the oil price shocks of the 1970s negatively impacted on the economy. Per capita income declined by 30% between 1970 and 1983, inflation peaked at 120% in 1983, and Ghana's major export, cocoa, declined to less than a third of its 1965 level. The decline in the economic aggregates meant erosion in the living standards and a subsequent increase in poverty. The International Monetary Fund (IMF)/World Bank sponsored Economic Recovery Programme (ERP) and related Structural Adjustment Programme (SAP) of 1983 to 1992 somewhat halted and reversed the negative drift of the economy. Gross Domestic Product (GDP) grew at an average rate of 5% per annum between 1987 and 1992, which implied growth in per capita income and improvement in Ghanaian standard of living; as well as a 5.5% reduction in aggregate poverty.

However, the strong showing of Ghana's economy during the 1980s could not be sustained after 1992 as per capita GDP growth rate fell to 3%, and large government deficits precipitated steep rises in inflation. Growth in the agricultural sector has lagged behind the general economic growth at an average of less than 2% (also less than population growth rate of 2.8%), implying possible increases in national food deficits and food insecurity. Since the year 2000, agricultural growth has improved to between 4-6 percent per annum with growth in cocoa production having seen significant growths, lately.

The issue of agriculture growing rapidly and sustainably has implications for poverty reduction and food security. An analysis of micro-level study to collect and analyse village level information on current situation, issues and measures of underprivileged farmers concerning poverty alleviation and food security are therefore important in order to identify necessary actions to be taken to support underprivileged farmers in rural areas for self sufficiency in terms of poverty alleviation and food security.

## 2.0 Objectives of the Poverty and Food Security Survey

### 2.1 Main Objective of the study

The main objective of the 2RK study is to collect and analyse village level information on current situation, issues and measures of underprivileged farmers concerning poverty alleviation and food security within two villages with differing environment and farming systems in order to identify necessary actions to be taken to support underprivileged farmers in rural areas for self sufficiency in terms of poverty alleviation and food security.

The specific objectives are:

1. To collect basic information related to poverty alleviation and food security, such as definition of poverty, and issues and measures in poverty alleviation and food security policy, specified in the questionnaire (refer annex)
2. To collect information on institutional system and issues of ongoing projects conducted by international, bilateral donor agency, and NGO with the objective to accomplish self sufficiency of underprivileged farmers implemented in the target regions selected concerning poverty alleviation and food security, specified in the questionnaire (refer annex)
3. To collect village or communal level information on current situation, issues and measures of underprivileged farmers specified in the questionnaire (refer annex).

## 3 Methodology

The methodology for this study was mostly through the administration of survey questionnaire, interviews through focus group discussions and identified stakeholders, and secondary data collection and analysis. The field data collected from the structured questionnaires was analysed using the SPSS software package.

### 3.1 Sampling Techniques of the survey

The sampling technique, particularly for the community level study, was multi-staged. Firstly, the selection of the targeted community was purposive as the choice of the community was also influenced by the presence of 2KR activities, which is on self-sufficiency of rice production. However, the selection of the two-targeted villages/communities has different environment and farming systems. The selected

villages/communities are outlined in Table 1 below.

**Table 3.1: Selected Communities and Characteristics**

Agro-ecological zone	Farming systems	Selected region	Selected community
1. Northern savannah	Irrigated rice farm (Rice followed by tomatoes or vegetables)	Upper East Region	Tono Irrigation Area ( <i>Bonia Community</i> )
2. Forest zone	Valley bottom rice farm (Rice and root crop)	Eastern region	Kade Area ( <i>Akim Krobo Village</i> )

The criteria of selection were based on

- the type of rice farming system,
- existence of poverty/food security programs or projects in the community and
- that one community should come from the south (forest zone) whilst the other is from the north (northern savanna zone).

The two rice-farming systems selected were the rice-root crop and rice and vegetable farming. Akim Krobo in the Eastern Region of Ghana in the forest zone was selected as the village/community of survey in the rice-root crop farming system. In the Kade area, farmers engage in lowland, upland and inland valley rice and follow this up with cereal (maize) or root crop production. On the other hand, Bonia, a farming community in the Upper East Region was selected for the rice-vegetable farming system. In the Tono area, irrigated rice farming system is significant. The farming system comprises rice under irrigation, followed by vegetable farming in the dry season.

Secondly, after the selected communities, village poverty profile (wealth ranking) was constructed based on the village's perception of wealth through focus group discussions (FGD). Then, three levels of poverty profile (poor, medium and rich households) were established to help categorise the respondents. Five (5) respondents were then randomly selected from the different categories of wealth ranks established through the focus group discussions in each of the two communities. The selection was based on a listing of households from a pre-determined community point (usually it was from the community chief's house where the FGD was held), and through the FGD, categorise each household by the local wealth rank.

To collect basic information related to poverty alleviation and food security, such as definition of poverty, and issues and measures in poverty alleviation and food security policy, the District MoFA Directorates were interviewed using a specified questionnaire (refer annex). In addition, literature was sourced for information.

Similarly, to collect information on institutional system and issues of ongoing projects conducted by international, bilateral donor agency, and NGO with the objective to accomplish self sufficiency of underprivileged farmers implemented in the selected districts concerning poverty alleviation and food security, the District MoFA Directorates were interviewed directly with additional information sought from other

sources.

### **3.2 Methods of Data/Information Analysis**

The methods of analysis of data/information collected from the survey were as follows:

(a) The basic information related to poverty alleviation and food security, such as definition of poverty, and issues and measures in poverty alleviation and food security policy obtained through the interviews with the related government stakeholders and the complementary literature review were summarized, synthesised and inferences made (**content analysis**) as to policy implications and conclusions with regards to the poverty alleviation aspirations of the two targeted communities.

Similarly, the information collected on institutional system and issues of ongoing projects conducted by international, bilateral donor agency, and NGO with the objective to accomplish self sufficiency of underprivileged farmers implemented in the selected communities/districts concerning poverty alleviation and food security and including complementary literature reviews were also summarized and analysed (**content analysis**).

(b) With regards to the analysis of data from the village/community level on current situation, issues and measures of underprivileged farmer's level, the structured questionnaire data were entered and analysed using the **SPSS package**. **Tables** are constructed from the data set and analysed. Comparative analysis from the two communities are carried out on differences and similarities on resource availability (land, household sizes, etc) and other profiles (livestock and crop farming activities, etc), among others.

## **4.0 Findings from the Survey**

### **4.1. BASIC SURVEY**

This section presents the literature review and field interactions with district level policy makers with regards to poverty and its dimensions in Ghana. Issues and measures at policy alleviation and food security policy in the survey communities/districts are presented and analyzed.

#### **4.1.1 Definition of poverty and its extent in Ghana**

Poverty is a condition of having insufficient resources or income. In its most extreme form, poverty is a lack of basic human needs, such as adequate and nutritious food, clothing, housing, clean water, and health services. Different scholars, according to the conventions of the society in which it occurs, have defined poverty variously. For instance, Asenso-Okyere et. Al., (1993) described poverty as a state in which an individual or a group of persons cannot meet the basic necessities of life either because they cannot afford them or the necessities are not available or both.

Poverty is therefore multidimensional in nature and it is not adequate to characterize it with only one index as it cuts across several variables including economic, health and sanitation, housing, food and nutrition and education (Asenso-Okyere et. Al., 1993). This notwithstanding, the incidence of poverty in Ghana has a regional, occupational and gender dimensions. Poverty in Ghana is prevalently rural. Seventy per cent of the country's poor people live in rural areas, where they have limited access to basic social services, safe water, all-year roads, and electricity and telephone services. The incidence of poverty is highest in the northern parts of the country (IFAD).

Table 4.1 shows the incidence of poverty in Ghana. As can be seen in the Table, the two regions of focus (Upper East and Eastern Regions) show contrasting levels of poverty incidence (the national poverty line is described below). Whilst the poverty incidence in the Upper East increased within the decade, that in the Eastern Region declined, relatively.

**Table 4.1: Incidence of Poverty by Region and Location in the 1990s, Ghana**

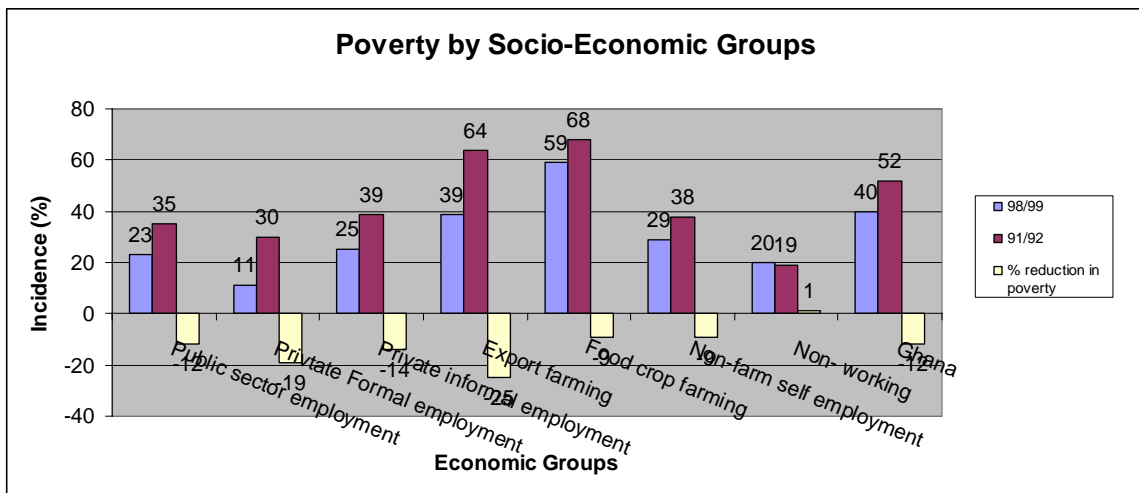
Region	Proportion below the lower Poverty line, i.e. Extreme Poverty		Proportion below the Upper Poverty line	
	1991/92	1998/99	1991/92	1998/99
Western	0.42	0.14	0.60	0.27
Central	0.24	0.31	0.44	0.48
Greater Accra	0.13	0.02	0.26	0.05
<b>Eastern</b>	<b>0.35</b>	<b>0.30</b>	<b>0.48</b>	<b>0.44</b>
Volta	0.42	0.20	0.57	0.38
Ashanti	0.25	0.16	0.41	0.28
Brong-Ahafo	0.46	0.19	0.65	0.36
Northern	0.54	0.57	0.63	0.70
Upper West	0.74	0.68	0.88	0.84
<b>Upper East</b>	<b>0.53</b>	<b>0.80</b>	<b>0.67</b>	<b>0.88</b>
Urban	0.151	0.116	0.277	0.194
<b>Rural</b>	<b>0.472</b>	<b>0.344</b>	<b>0.636</b>	<b>0.495</b>
National Average	0.395	0.268	0.517	0.395

Source: Ghana Statistical Service (2000) *The pattern of Poverty in the 1990s, Accra*

Given the lack of opportunities for employment and income generation, almost 40% of the population was living below the poverty line in 1998/99, according to the latest available Ghana Living Standards Survey (GLSS4). (ILO, 2003). The three northern regions of Ghana are persistently the poorest regions. While parts of other regions are also poor, the north comprises the poorest large geographical area, one where economic growth has been difficult to stimulate (ODI, 2005)

Poverty incidence is greatest among food crop farmers. See Figure 4.1. Their poverty remains nearly 19% above the national average of 40% in 1998/99 and they, together with those in non-farm self-employment, experienced the least reduction (9%) in poverty. Although the incidence of poverty among export farmers remains relatively high (39%), they experienced the largest reduction in poverty (25%) (GPRS I, 2003).

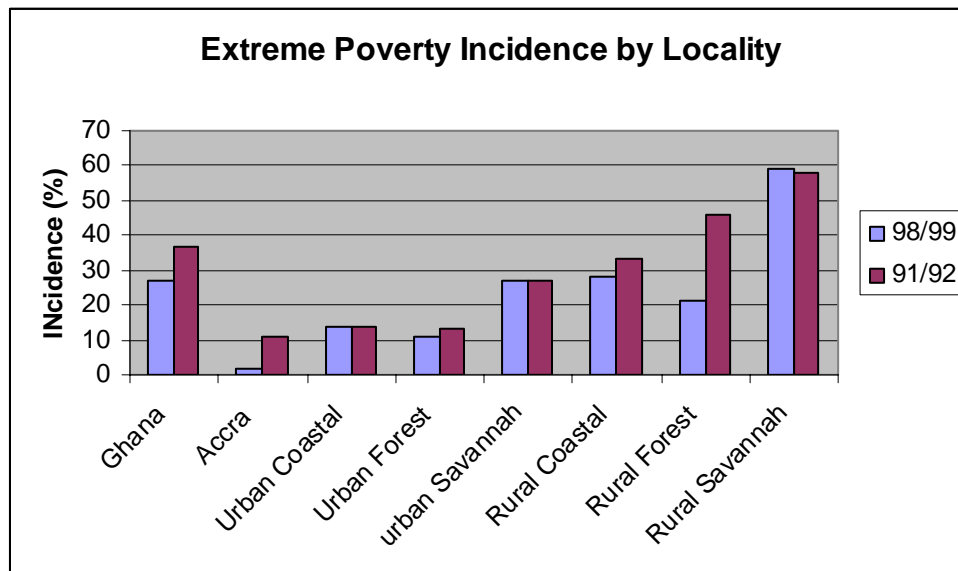
Figure 4.1: Poverty by Socio-Economic Groups



Source: GPRS 1, 2003

Poverty in Ghana is prevalently rural (Figure 4.2). Seventy per cent of the country's poor people live in rural areas, where they have limited access to basic social services, safe water, all-year roads, and electricity and telephone services. (IFAD)

Figure 4.2: Extreme Poverty Incidence by Locality



Source: Ghana Statistical Service



In terms of the level of socio-economic indicators for the regions in Ghana, there are substantial differences between the northern regions (including the Upper East) and the south (including the Eastern Region), as can be seen in Table 4.2.

**Table 4.2 : Regional Comparison of Selected Social Indicators, Ghana**

Region	Total Number of Facilities			Doctor Population ratio (1985)	Road Density Km <sup>2</sup>	Gross Enrolment Ratio in Primary School
	Hospitals	Health Centres / Clinics	Hospital bed Population Ratio (1991)			
Greater Accra	11	249	1:476	1:400	0.17	73.21
Western	19	180	1:1016	1:800	0.06	76.15
Ashanti	64	226	1:925	1:500	0.06	86.12
Volta	26	450	1:612	1:150	0.07	84.75
Brong-Ahafo	23	179	1:979	1:850	0.04	72.82
Eastern	25	128	1:780	1:800	0.09	76.03
Central	14	104	1:596	1:800	0.13	86.90
Northern	13	116	1:1503	1:110	0.04	45.06
Upper West	4	51	1:704	1:850	0.05	51.62
Upper East	5	75	1:1645	1:700	0.06	42.00
Total/National Average	204	1758				72.53

Source: Ministry of Health, *The Health Sector in Ghana. Facts and Figures 1999*, Nsiah-Ghahaah 1994, UNICEF 2000, GLSS4.

For example, in Table 4.2, whilst the hospital-bed population ratio of the Eastern Region is about 1:780, that of the Upper East is 1:1,645. Similar relative poor indicators can also be seen in the areas of road density, hospital numbers and gross enrolment ratios in primary schools.

Although more than a third of the Ghanaian population experience poverty, there are sharp differences between male and female poverty levels. Poverty is gendered in Ghana and in rural production especially in agriculture, female marginalisation and poverty is aggravated by the lack of access to the several factors of production such as land, labour, capital, entrepreneurship, extension, information and communications skills (IFAD).

Poverty is deepest among food crop farmers. Poor food crop farmers are mainly traditional small-scale producers. About six out of ten small-scale farmers are poor, and many of them are women. Women are therefore among the worst affected. More than half of women who are heads of households in rural areas are among the poorest 20 per cent of the population – the poorest of the poor. For women, poverty means high numbers of infant deaths, undernourished families, lack of education for children and other deprivations (IFAD).

#### 4.1.2 Poverty alleviation and food security in Ghana

There are strong linkages between poverty and food insecurity such that an alleviation of poverty can impact on food security and vice versa.

Food security as adopted by the World Food Summit in 1996 came to be defined as the situation where all people, at all times, have physical, social and economic access to sufficient, safe and nutritious food to meet their dietary needs and food preferences for an active and healthy life (FAO, 1996). Since, food supply and reduction in poverty and malnutrition has been observed in several developing countries, the present state of food security in the world still remain not good (Webb and Roger, 2003). Analysts have therefore argued for attention on *food insecurity* that makes explicit the risks that constrain progress towards enhanced food availability, access and utilization and by addressing more directly the vulnerability of food insecure households and communities. According to Webb and Roger (2003), more emphasis on food insecurity and vulnerability at the local level would facilitate the identification of the most appropriate combination of interventions that can enhance farm productivity.

In Ghana, the bulk of the food produced is the root and tuber crops such as cassava, yam and cocoyam. Cassava dominates with a contribution of about 39 percent to Agricultural GDP. Maize is however the most important crop with respect to area cropped.

Ghana's self sufficiency in cereal production has fallen to an estimated low of about 28 percent in 1998 against the backdrop that the food self-sufficiency ratio was 83 percent in the 1960-1966 period and 71 percent in the 1978-1980. Policies to address the declines in food self-sufficiency has cumulated in the launching of several agricultural policies including the Medium Term Agricultural Development Programme (MTADP) in 1991-2000 to raise average crop yields and to obtain food self-sufficiency and food security.

Food production has increased, but at the expense of the environment. Yield increase, however, has been sluggish as a result of the subsistence nature of farming (lack of market infrastructure, inadequate transportation and storage facilities, lack of credit, low levels of agro-processing, inadequate irrigation systems, poor soil and degradation, low levels and inappropriate use of agro-chemicals, non-availability of farm mechanization, among others) and output increases has been through increased land area brought under production.

The lack of accompanying facilities to increase crop productivity reinforces the cycle of poverty, exacerbating food security in Ghana. Among the causes of rural poverty, according to the government's poverty reduction strategy paper (GPRS 1), is low productivity and poorly functioning markets for agricultural outputs. Small-scale farmers rely on rudimentary methods and technology and they lack the skills and inputs such as fertilizer and improved seeds that would increase yields. Because of erosion and shorter fallow periods, soil loses its fertility, posing a long-term threat to farmers' livelihoods and incomes. Increasing population pressure leads to continuous cultivation in the densely inhabited Upper East region and a shorter fallow period in the Upper West region, causing further deterioration of the land.

A negligible number of farms (only about 6,000 out of several million) have access to irrigation. Land ownership and land security are regulated by complex systems that may vary widely. Animals are of insufficiently productive genetic stock. Poor farmers

are without market and rural infrastructure they desperately need for storing, processing and marketing their products (IFAD).

Factors which have been found responsible for high poverty incidence among women include the ownership and control of land as women has limited access to agricultural land, male positions as heads of households, the subordinate position of females, cultural taboos.

#### 4.1.3 Issues and measures in poverty alleviation and food security policy in the Survey Districts

In this section, literature review combined with interviews held with policy makers at the district level (MoFA Directorates and other leaders including the DCE of KNDA) with respect to poverty alleviation and food security in the selected districts/communities is presented.

- ***Definition of National Poverty***

In Ghana, extreme poverty (lower poverty line) is the level of income needed to meet the minimum requirements of household members. The lower poverty line focuses on what is required to satisfy the nutritional need of households members, with the upper line incorporating both essential food and non – food consumption. The upper poverty line measures the extent of poverty in the country, that is, the official poverty line.

The lower poverty line measures the extent of extreme poverty, that is, it describes those whose standard of living are such that if they devoted their entire consumption basket to meet their food requirements that would still be insufficient for their basic nutritional requirements. This income level was ₵700,000 per equivalent adult per year with the upper poverty line of ₵900,000 at 1999 prices. In July 2005 prices, these poverty lines translate into ₵2,251,198.70 and ₵2,894,398.32 per equivalent adult per year respectively.

- ***Poverty among farmers, particularly in the north***

From the interactions with the MoFA Directorate in Navrongo, the Kasena-Nankana District Aassembly (KNDA) where Bonia Community situates, the reasons for the extreme poverty in the northern regions stems from, among others (a) low quality education which requires that education needs to be intensified and concentrated in the north, (b) environmental problems of dry lands that makes water management a big problem including low water retention and rainfall and bush fires, (c) high maternal birth rates, (d) fragmentation of land and some rigid land tenure system and cultural practices that saps the human energy, and (e) the nature of cash crop marketing in the northern regions that are problematic due to the low road densities.

For instance, information from the chairman of the Nakolo Gardeners Association, who are involved in dry-season vegetable farming in the KN district indicated that although the farmers can obtain more income in the dry season than in the rainy season because the rains can destroy everything with an average size of each garden of 20 metres by 20 metres, land tenure is a big problem.

The lack of timely farm inputs (fertilisers, seeds, etc) and its affordability also limits increased crop yields and output. Agriculture is rainfed in Ghana and hence agriculture has a time-bound activity profile. When the rains come and inputs are not available, it tends to affect yields and productivity.

In the southern part of Ghana, interactions with the MoFA directorate indicates that unpredictable weather (at critical moments of crop, rains fail), marketing of food crops, high price of inputs which farmers can not afford to buy and use, a farmer extension ratio that is very large (few AEA's to more farmers) and accessibility to land is increasingly becoming a problem.

- ***Policy for poverty alleviation and the focus on small-scale women farmers***

Policies to address poverty and ensure food security in the northern districts include (a) capacity building of local farmers through donor/government sponsored projects to increase farm productivity, (b) promotion of tree crops (cash-crops) such as organic mango plantations, and (c) other ministries such as Roads and Transport, Health and Works and housing (water) are addressing these complimentary poverty concerns, and (d) diversification in income of farmers and increased crop production through improved breeds and seeds

In the Kwaebibrem district, particularly for farmers, policy measures against poverty alleviation and food security has included income diversification and demonstration farms/on farm trails on rice and plantain to increase output. Grass cutter as an income diversification strategy faced initial problems but gradually improving. MOFA plays a role of facilitators (to access fund from the FABS) and provide the technical know how. MoFA took vegetable farmers to demonstration farms in the Volta region (Keta) to see how farmers incorporate manure and sand to increase yield. Through the visit the farmers has formed vegetable growers association to produce Okra and Pepper for export in the district. Livestock farmers were also sent to Nungua to visit and they also have an association. MoFA introduced Inland Valley Rice Development Project trying to bring interest back in rice. With project, yields are increasing than formerly (now the use of fertilizer and pesticides are improving).

In the Kwaebibrem District, again, MoFA has assisted in the provision of inputs (fertilisers, weedicides, improved seeds, etc) to rice farmers on credit basis. The MoFA, as a government policy allows NGOs to help farmers to increase on their productivity to alleviate poverty. ADRA (Adventist Relief Agency, an NGO) is involved a lot with income diversification efforts of farmers through tree crops such as citrus in the Eastern Region, particularly the Kwaebibrem District. ADRA organizes workshops at district levels involving MoFA, MOH, etc. It does animation with the stakeholders. With this all interested farmers put down their names and are screened based on their own criteria. The farmers are put in groups of 25. ADRA has forms for the farmers and through guidance the farmers can apply for inputs such as seedlings, fertilizer, cutlasses etc. The farmer must know the cost involved and to pay within a year. The payment recovery rate is about 70 percent. About 90 percent of the farms are still in existence. The input-credit system is better since the farmers will not misuse the fund.

In the northern region, particularly the Upper East Region district of Kasena-Nankana, women are encouraged into income generating activities. Particularly, anytime there is a credit package that involves small-scale farmers, the MoFA directorate ensures that women has access. Priority is given to women groups. For example, there is a rice-parboiling vessel for groups of women, which has actually helped these groups to produce quality rice and have reduced their drudgery. There is Water Users Association in the Tono Irrigation dam sites. Plots are allocated to women groups for dry season farming. There are also functional literacy groups, which mainly consists of women. The KN district also has a Post Harvest and Gender Officer who places gender issues in the mainstream in all programmes. The Directorate has also sensitised a lot of their AEAs to ensure that women are not marginalized in their operations. In the Kwaebibrem district, nutritional programmes incorporating soya in rice to improve nutrition of the diet is a focus for women.

- ***Issues and measures in government policy related to poverty alleviation and food security***

Despite the tremendous advances in the food sector, evidence of continued high level of food insecurity points to the apparent concentration of efforts in Ghana on food security at the national level rather than at the sub-national, regional, household and individual levels. Even though the critical elements of food security concerning food access, availability and utilization have improved over the years in Ghana, over-concentration of efforts at the national level has not been helpful to reduce food insecurity at the micro levels of the family or households as the already impoverished regions continue to remain highly food insecure (Asuming-Brempong and Asafu-Adjei, 2003), especially in the northern savanna and other rural parts of Ghana.

Much as the food security programs appear to tackle the major elements of food insecurity, they do not consider adequately the risks that constrain progress towards enhanced food availability, access and utilization. For this reasons, programmes are not able to address directly the vulnerability of food insecure households and communities and therefore are not able to prevent such groups from sliding back to poverty. This lies partly in the fact that the underlying concepts of programmes do not capture food security as part of livelihood strategies/security which can be seen to consist of a range of on-farm off-farm activities that together provide a variety of procurement strategies for food and cash (Frankenberger and McCaster, 1999).

## 4.2 PROJECT SURVEY (PROJECT SHEET)

In this section information on institutional system and issues of ongoing projects conducted by international, bilateral donor agency, and NGO with the objective to accomplish self sufficiency of underprivileged farmers, concerning poverty alleviation and food security, implemented in the districts of the survey are identified. Interviews with the MoFA Directorate were undertaken. First we present literature on how donors in Ghana implement their programmes in the agricultural sector. The implementations in the districts of donor-funded programs identified are then presented.

Historically, donors have provided most of the funding of MoFA for development programming of its agricultural development plans. The FASDEP (now being revised) incorporates several agricultural strategic plans including AgSSIP into the broader context of agricultural development and poverty reduction for the implementation of the FASDEP and the inclusion of donors in a Sector Wide Approach to agricultural development<sup>1</sup>.

By 2004, about 67 percent of the MoFA budget were derived from external sources with the World Bank, IFAD and AfDB project loans reaching above 90 percent of the service and investment components of the budget. In addition, bilateral projects, which are not included in the MoFA budget, follow implementation modalities, which are even more removed, from the governments' system than the project loans. There are a number of negative implications associated with this and includes issues of ownership and sustainability as well as high levels of donor project funding in relationship to the overall MoFA budget. Foremost is the role donors have played in the design and implementation of projects and programs, which often reflect the strategies of donors more than the aspirations of the Government of Ghana.

### 4.2.1 *How donors implement their Programmes in the Agricultural Sector*<sup>2</sup>

#### **a. Canadian International Development Agency (CIDA)**

The Canadian International Development Agency (CIDA) use three main approaches to implement its programmes in Ghana. These are:

- Project support
- Budgetary support
- Technical Assistance

##### i. Project Support

A Canadian Coordinating Agency (CCA) recruited from Canada is usually used to co-manage CIDA project with a Ghanaian counterpart from the implementing agency.

---

<sup>1</sup> This and those that follow are from: Contribution Arrangement between the Government of Canada and the Government of Ghana Concerning The Ghana Food and Agriculture Budgetary Support Project—31434. Annex A, p 2.

<sup>2</sup> The information contained in this section is taken from: Nerica Promotion, Rice Marketing and Seed Production in Ghana. Draft Report presented to Japan International Co-operation Agency (JICA), Ghana Office, Accra. August 2003. This study was undertaken by Dr. Regina Adutwum (lead consultant), NDPC and researchers of BMOS Agro-Consults Ltd.

The CCA is allowed to include Ghanaians in the management team when bidding for the project. The implementing agency then participates in the evaluation of the bids for recruiting the CCA. The CCA controls the release of funds and is responsible for reporting. CIDA also has a Project Support Unit, which provides technical backstopping to their projects through the recruitment of international and national consultants. A lot more of the project resources are spent on the CCA compared to a full Ghanaian management.

The advantage in using CCAs is that there is knowledge sharing and transfer between the Canadian manager and his Ghanaian counterpart. Projects using CCA's would be sustainable if they are planned in such a way that the Ghanaian counterparts incrementally get involved in project management until they eventually take over before the end of the project. CIDA and MOFA have agreed to adopt this approach for the implementation of new projects to ensure sustainability.

- Direct budgetary support (Food and Agriculture Budgetary Support, FABS)

These funds are not tied in any form to a specific project or activity. With this type of support, cash is transferred to support the annual budget of the government, sector or district to implement its planned activities. Agreements are signed between the two parties on triggers that need to be met before future funds are released to the sector or government or district. Under the budgetary support approach Steering Committees are used to manage funds. The Committee reviews and approves proposals submitted by institutions who qualify to be funded under that financial support before funds are released. The use of Steering Committee results in fast and more focused processing of proposals. However an MDA may submit the same proposal for funding under CIDA's direct budgetary support and also under GOG budget since the steering committee is not privy to requests made under GOG budget.

- Technical Assistance

CIDA's technical assistance project is managed by the Canadian High Commission. Under the project, MOFA can request for any type of technical assistance. A Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) is however entered to between MOFA and the Canadian High Commission regarding the use of the money voted for Technical Assistance. In the MOU, the roles of implementing institutions are clearly spelt out.

#### Memorandum of Understanding (MOU)

All support types are guided by Memorandum of Understanding between Canada, represented by CIDA and Government of Ghana represented by MOFA.

#### Salary top –ups

CIDA does not provide salary top-ups or honoraria for government staff involved in the implementation of their projects.

### **b. Department for International Development (DFID)**

The main types of support are direct technical and financial support.

- i. Direct Financial and Technical Assistance

DFID is currently implementing a Policy Support Facility in the Ministry of Food and Agriculture. Under this Facility funds are made available directly to MOFA to fund

policy studies. The Facility is administered by a Steering Committee. An officer from DFID/Ghana administers the funds and serves on the Steering Committee. The officer also liaises between MOFA and DFID/ U.K on the use of the facility and is a co-signatory to contracts and payments for international and national consultants recruited for the studies. Any technical assistance required under this facility is obtained through national or international consultancies, which are funded by the facility.

The operation of the fund is guided by operating procedures adopted by the Steering Committee. Proposals from institutions are sent to the Steering Committee, which reviews and approves the funding. The Director of PPMED/AgSSIP Coordinator and a Deputy Minister of Agriculture are on the Steering Committee with the Deputy Minister as Chairman.

The Steering Committee meets quarterly, but may have more than one meeting in the quarter if the situation demands it. Members receive honoraria quarterly. MOFA staff involved in consultancies under the facility also receives prorated fees. This motivates them, promotes local ownership, and increases relevance of research results. It however creates disharmony in the payment system in the sector.

As donors move towards Multi Donor Budgetary Support, all activities will be mainstreamed into MOFA's programme. There will be one work plan for the sector and one source of funding for all activities. Currently, DFID has contributed to the FABS with support of 4 million British Pounds over 2006-2008.

**c. Food and Agricultural Organization (FAO)**

The main type of support is Technical Cooperation

- Technical Cooperation Programmes/projects

FAO uses existing government institutions and both national and international consultants for the implementation of its programmes/projects. For each technical cooperation project, a technical officer from FAO headquarters provides technical backstopping. Some technical cooperation projects may require that the consultant works in the implementing institution and is given a counterpart.

Proposals for funding under Technical Cooperation are developed by national institutions with the assistance of FAO. The proposal then receives approval for funding from FAO/Rome. Thereafter the funds are released to the implementing institution directly. This arrangement facilitates transfer of knowledge and avoids incurring implementation costs. Skills and experiences are retained in the implementation institutions.

**d. GTZ**

The main type of support is Technical Assistance

- Technical Assistance



GTZ uses German advisors to manage the implementation of their programmes. The German advisor is attached to the implementation agency. Under this programme, the implementing agencies are allocated budgets. Each year the institution prepares an annual work plan and submits it to the German Advisor who approves it and authorizes payment. GTZ does not pay salary top-ups for government staff involved in the project. Operational costs are however provided.

This approach enables quick processing of requests for release of funds. It is also easy to make special requests for funding which is not in the original plan of the institution since the advisor works closely with the institution.

**e. African Development Bank /World Bank/ IFAD**

The main type of support is through projects in the form of loans

- Project support

These donors usually use Project Coordination Units (PCU) to implement their projects. Some of the staff of the PCU is contract staff and some are government staff on secondment. Apart from the World Bank, the AfDB and IFAD give salary top-ups to the seconded staff. Project Steering Committees with representations from key project stakeholders are also used. Steering Committee members receive sitting allowances.

These multilaterals also make use of implementation support missions and evaluation missions, which often involve their own staff or consultants and government counterparts. For each of its projects, the World Bank now has a project task team leader in the country and a supervisor in Washington. In the case of the AfDB and IFAD, the World Bank or UNDP staff in Ghana supervises their projects locally under a special agreement.

The main advantages of this implementation approach are that Project management is focused, and project staffs are highly motivated to deliver. However seconded staff often focuses only on their project activities and ignore other agricultural activities in their area of operation. High salaries of project staff de-motivate other government staff that may be assigned to the project but are not getting special salaries. Such projects generally are not sustainable because at the end of the project, government is not able to continue to pay the project staff such high salaries

**f. French Embassy**

The main type of support is Technical Cooperation

- Technical Cooperation

This approach uses a French Project Advisor who works with a Ghanaian counterpart. The Project Advisor controls the release of the funds for activities. It allows for the sharing of knowledge and experience, however Ghanaian counterparts are not given the opportunity to exercise their full potential in such situations. A significant proportion of the project funds go to the salary and up-keep of the expatriate staff. In this case the sustainability of the project is compromised when the project advisor leaves at the end of the project.

**g. Agence Frances d’Development (AFD)**

Main type of support is through projects in the form of grants

- Project support

Ghanaian Managing Consultancy firms are contracted to manage their projects with MOFA providing a counterpart staff. Salary top-ups are provided to MOFA staff involved in their project. Use of Managing Consultants may increase effectiveness and efficiency in management of the project because project decisions are taken quickly. However the use of project management consultants tend to be expensive. Payment of salary top-ups introduces distortions in the remunerative structure of the Ministry. Other staff not on the project but are equally working hard feel cheated and de-motivated. When project ends, and management consultant leaves and government staff no longer receives salary top-ups sustainability becomes a problem.

**h. European Union (EU)**

The main are expert facility and project support.

- Expert facility and project support

In both cases money is given to the implementing institution through the Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning. Funding under the Expert facility is quick to access and is usually for consultancy or short studies. Project loans take a longer time to process.

Funds are released to the implementing institutions or to a consultant based on an approved work plan and budget, or contract for implementation of the project. All correspondence regarding the project proposal and the release of funds from or to the EU are routed through the Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning.

Under this study, the EU sends out the notices for bids for the consultancy, participates in the evaluation of the proposals together with the Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning and writes the award of contract letters. The EU pays the consultant directly from their office.

EU does not provide salary top-ups but may allow certain fees to be paid to government staff as resource persons. Due to the absence of Steering Committees or Project Coordinating Units, few consultations take place before project activities are carried out.

**4.2.2 Identified Donor-funded Projects and Implementation Status in the Survey Districts**

Several Projects were identified by the District MoFA Directors as being funded by international, bilateral and NGOs through several implementation arrangements in the districts. These include direct budgetary support (FABS), projects and programs. In the Kwaebibrem District in the Eastern Region, some of the agricultural development programs include:

- 1 Inland Valley Rice Project (AfDB)
- 2 Grasscutter (CIDA-FABS)
2. Citrus/Maize (ADRA)
3. Oil Palm (PSI, Government-Private collaboration)

TechnoServe, an NGO, did some credit/ marketing interventions in the district but has since ended. There is no root and tuber improvement programme (RTIP) in the district. Other projects earmarked to start in the district include NERICA

In the Kassena-Nankana District in the Upper East Region, some existing Projects include

- 1 Nakolo Project (Special Programme on Food Security, FAO/MOFA Crops)
- 2 FBO support to water users association
  - 3-Crop programme-(along valley/streams. Farmers were given water pumps. This is all year round cropping):  
Main season: maize; Lean season: Tomato; and Dry season with water: Maize
- 4 Small Ruminant Improvement Project (CIDA-FABS)
- 5 Groups with credit to improve on animal production (CIDA-FABS supported programme)
- 6 RTIP (AfDB/WB)

Three (3) of these project implementation systems for each district are structured to illustrate the implementation status projects.

### **KADE KWAEBRIBREM (Eastern Region)**

**Name of project:** Inland Valleys Rice Development Project

**Objective of the project:** Enhance food security and reduce imports of rice and at the community level, increase income of smallholder rice producers through increased production of good quality rice.

**Donor institution:** AfDB /Government of Ghana

**Implementing body at local level:** MOFA and Project Coordination Unit (PCU)

Estimated Budget: (a) Total Budget: US\$ 22mil (AfDB) / GoG, US\$ 3mil  
(b) Site Budget: N/A

**Name of site/region:** Akim Krobo/Akikanor

**New site identified:** Pramkese

**Target Population:** Site population target Not Available. National target is 9000 farm families

**Administrative District:** MOFA, Kwabebibrem

**Poverty and Food security situation of the target site/district:** Although rainfall patterns amount and distribution is high, rainfall is erratic. There is high crop failure in cereals. There are high post harvest losses in vegetables. Before the project, rice yields were low due to poor variety and low use of agro-inputs as a result of high costs. With the project yields and marketing are improving.

**Donor institution:** AfDB /Government of Ghana

**Role:** Developed the project and provided funding

**Specialists** (Headquarters: 4 persons (MOFA, Kumasi)

**Field:** 3 persons (MOFA, Kade): An AEA, Schedule Officer and District Director

**Role:** Backstopping in water management issues and in Post harvest handling

**Target region (village):** Akim Krobo

**Organization related to the project:** 2 Rice associations

- Nyamebekyere Rice Farmers
- Liberty Rice Farmers

**Project selection method:** Site for inland rice development available at the two selected sites

- Poverty and Food security situation of the target site/ region
- The site has good land valleys for increasing rice production.
- The farmers in the site also grow rice and lived on rice as a source of income.

**Methods of project implementation:** PRA needs assessment and farmer group formation. Farmers (groups of 5-10) send their budget to MOFA. MOFA assists with the costing and sends it to ADB. However farmers sometimes include other issues that are often deleted (for example, boots, cutlass, peg lines etc). The bank releases inputs and operational funds after vetting. MOFA, Kwabiberem is involved in daily/routine monitoring. Schedule officer for rice (in Koforidua) also come to monitor. People from the headquarters also come to see the implementation.

### **Good Practice and issues of project implementation**

Good practice in project implementation: 3 schedule officers with backstopping from the headquarters (Kumasi).

Credit for crop improvement. The inputs are usually obtained for the farmers.

Capacity building and land development for the farmers

**Issues in Project implementation:** Delay in the release of funds and delay in mechanized land development

### **Concrete measures to improve project implementation:**

Usually MoFA contact input dealers to supply on credit and when the monies are released the input dealer is paid. It is not the best but it is solving the delay problem.

## **2. PSI Oil Palm**

**Name of project:** PSI Oil Palm

**Objective of the project:** 1. Making oil palm one of the pillars of economic growth of Ghana

2. Increase in oil palm production and diversifying sources of income generation
3. Job creation, especially in the rural areas
4. Poverty alleviation through increase income to farmers
5. Establishment of rural industry
6. Value addition to the crude palm oil produced at the village level

### **Government of Ghana Funds**

**Implementing body:** OPRI/PCU:

Role: Planning, Liaising with PSI Secretariat, supervision of nurseries and field activities, documentation and reporting

Estimated Budget⊕a) Total budget ₵22.0 billion (Government budget: 22.0 billion cedis – for year 1 only) Grant of US\$1.5 million support by the World Bank in 2005

(b) Site Budget: N/A

**Name of site/district:** Okyinso (5 km from Akim Krobo)

**Target Population:**

**Implementing Nursery Operator:** SAPCOE

**Administrative District:** MOFA, Kwabebibrem

**Poverty and Food security situation of the target site/district:** Although rainfall patterns amount and distribution is high, rainfall is erratic. Yield of oil palm is average on farmers plantation, because of poor field management and poor nutrient management practices. The availability of adequate processing facilities for high oil yield is at a distance (50 km) away. Thus processing and marketing of palm oil and palm fruits not very attractive. There are high post harvest losses in vegetables. Before the project, acquisition of improved oil palm seedlings was a problem, and farmers lacked the basic knowledge in oil palm nursery management. Furthermore, because of the high price of germinated oil palm seedlings, some farmers were using unimproved and volunteer oil palm seedlings for plantation establishment. With the project, healthy, high yielding oil palm seedlings from the Oil Palm Research Institute are provided to farmers on credit basis.

**Funder:** Government of Ghana

**Role:** Developed the project and provided funding

**Specialists** A 7-member Steering Committee selected from Research, business and the implementing Ministry deliberate on all emerging issues affecting the smooth implementation of the project

On Site: Outgrower Support Unit, OPRI/PSI Secretariat) Ministry of Food and Agriculture:

Role: Facilitation of documentation in accordance with the World Bank standard

**Field:**

**Role:** Land preparation, provision of oil palm seedlings and extension services

**Target region (village):** Akim Krobo

**Organization related to the project:** 2 PSI oil palm associations

**Project selection method:**

- The site has good land suitable for oil palm cultivation
- The farmers at the site cultivate oil palm previously before the project and raise from oil palm.
- Accessible roads

**Methods of project implementation:** PRA and sensitization, Selection of Suitable land for oil palm establishment based on availability of land characteristics (topography, fertility, road accessibility), and farmers willingness to participate in the programme Oil Palm Nurseries sited in appropriate areas in the forest belt of Ghana; Project provides mature oil palm seedlings, wire collar nets, field development, fertilizer, extension services on credit to farmers in each catchment area.

**Poverty and Food security situation of the target site/ region**

- The site has good inland valleys for growing oil palm
- The farmers in the site also grow oil palm and rice and lived on rice as a source of income.

The PSI on Oil Palm financed by the government and handled by an agent with field supervisors and workers. The nursery started in 2003. In the years 2004 and 2005, 100,000 and 150,000 seedlings were sold out respectively to the out-growers support unit (OSU). The area covered by the PSI Oil Palm includes Akim Krobo. The OSU is in charge of distributing the seedlings to the farmers. The seedlings at present were a year old and there were some on trial to be transported later to the field.

**Issues in project implementation:**

1. Financial constraints leading to late implementation schedules and shift in focus and targets
2. Lack of access roads to a high percentage of the newly established oil palm plantations

**Concrete measures to improve project implementation:**

1. Discussions on-going with the Banks for sustainable funding
2. Farmer support to be reviewed to allow for greater farmer participation
3. Increased sensitization to farmers about reviewed project objectives and targets
4. Issues of poor inland roads to newly established oil palm plantations are being taken up with respective District Assemblies for consideration

**Others**

There is lack of well-defined roles for the major stakeholders. The roles of the major stakeholders and players keep on changing with time as a result of lack of money to implement key operations of the project. Since February 2003 the nursery operator has received 100 million cedis from the government as a down payment for operational cost out of the 300 million already sunk into the project. The initial arrangement was to allow the agent to have control over OSU but latter, OSU was made autonomous. The link between the agent (nursery operator) and farmers is broken. The nursery operator is to acquire the land for pre-nursery for 3months. Government (PSI Secretariat) then provides the nursery bags and seed nuts to the agents. The operation, management and maintenance (weed management, fertilization and pest control) of the nursery are done by the agent.

**Major Problems of the PSI Nursery Project**

The major problem with the nursery is the blockage of the drips used in irrigation. To identify the blockage can be very tedious. One must walk the whole distance in search of the point of blockage. It must be noted that 2 drums of diesel is used every month to pump water for irrigation. The project is time bound and is also pre-financed. There is no effective monitoring of the project. Marketing of the seedlings is not a problem as an investor has shown interest in buying the ready seedlings.

**ADRA**

Adventist Development Relief Agency assists farmers through targeted agricultural and health interventions to increase food production, diversify income generation sources to reduce poverty.

**PROJECT OBJECTIVES:**

- Increase agricultural production and income of 30,000 farmers and dependents in the rural forest belt, transitional and coastal savanna
- Increase access of 300,000 rural dwellers to health and nutrition education, sanitation facilities all year round and safe water to targeted communities

**Targeted communities:**

- 30,000 farmers and dependents in Rural forest belt, Northern Transitional and Coastal Savanna

**ADRA at the Kwaebibrem District**

ADRA organizes workshops at district levels involving MoFA, MOH, etc. It does animation with the stakeholders. With this, all interested farmers put down their names and are screened based on their own criteria. The farmers are put in groups of 25. ADRA has forms for the farmers and through guidance the farmers can apply for inputs such as seedlings, fertilizer, cutlasses etc. The farmer must know the cost involved and to pay within a year. The payment recovery rate is about 70 percent. About 90 percent of the farms are still in existence. The input-credit system is better since the farmers will not misuse the fund.

**Food Security and Poverty Alleviation:** Over 6,000 acres of land planted to citrus (sweet oranges), Farmers on their own have planted a lot more of the citrus orchards.

**Project Coordination:**

ADRA has a Team leader who heads a team of officers of 5-7, (Field Extension Experts) at the zonal level. The team leader reports to Technical Coordinators at the Head office Technical Coordinator (Agric) or Technical Coordinator (Health). The Technical Coordinators reports to Program Director, who in turn reports to the Country Director.

**Some Constraints faced by ADRA**

- Low repayment rate of loans
- Program has expanded too much without adequate staff. With overstretched officers, M&E supervision has become a problem.

**KASSENA-NANKANA DISTRICT (Upper East Region)**

**Name of project:** SPFS Nakolo project (started in 2005)

**Objective of the project:** Permanent wells for the dry season to irrigate vegetable farms (dry season farming). Digging wells, lining them with cement and providing them with credit to buy inputs. The farmers were in two groups

1. Vegetable production
2. Pig production

**Implementing body at local level:** MOFA Crop Services (an AEA is directly in charge)

**Estimated Budget:** (a) Total SPFS US\$ 927,948  
(b) Nakolo: US\$ 1,479.4 per ha x 15 ha

**Name of site/region:** Nakolo in the UER (7km from Paga in the KND)

**Target population:** 71 farm families

**Administrative District:** Kassena-Nankana

**Poverty and Food security situation of the target site/ district:** Water was the major problem. They could only do rainy season farming. Before the project, lean

periods expressed in days were about four (4) months. With the project the lean period is just two months and they are growing pepper, onions and tomatoes all year round

**Donor body:** AfDB

**Role:** Provided the funding

**Central Counter Part Agency:** MOFA Crop Services

**Role:** Capacity building and implementation of the project.

**Implementing Body:**

Set up a M&E System by the PCU

Technical Assistance provided by Government of Ghana, China and FAO

**Project selection method:**

- a. The daily drudgery faced by the farmers was key
- b. Interest in vegetables
- c. Poverty levels
- d. Experience in vegetable production

**Methods of project implementation:**

Specialists (Headquarters: 3 persons, Field: 2 persons): the AEA reports to the desk officer who in turn reports to the Director. They see to the day-to-day implementation of the programme. Involves Capacity building/FFS/Farmer groupings and access to credit. PRA to assess needs. The sunken wells were done on contracts. Each beneficiary land was given about 4 million cedis.

**Good Practice and issues of project implementation**

Capacities of the farmers have been built. Wells have been constructed.

Yield increases observed

Technical know-how of farmers increased

Increased availability of water through improved well structure

**Issues in Project implementation:**

1. Repayment is still a constraint.
2. Marketing of the produce is a problem.
3. Frequent fluctuation of prices. E.g. the 150kg crate of tomato that formally sold for 500,000 cedis is now 60,000 cedis.
4. Land tenure is the problem bedevilling the project.
5. High input costs
6. Lack of credit/capital

**Concrete measures to improve project implementation:**

The marketing of the produce is seriously being tackled

**Name of project:** Small Ruminant improvement project

**Objective of the project:**

2. Reduce mortality rate in small ruminants.
3. Improve production and
3. Increase income of the households

**Donor institution:** FABS (CIDA): A grant

**Implementing body:** CSIR – Animal Research at Nyankpala

**Estimated total budget:** ₵5,000,000 each district.

**Summary of Project site/region**

**Name of site/region:** Gia/Kolgo/Manyoro

**Target population:** The Kassena-Nankana District

**Administrative District:** Kassena-Nankana

**Institutional Organisation**



**Donor body:** Specialist (Number of specialist): FABS (CIDA)

**Target region (village):** Gia/Kolgo/Manyoro (Three community groups)

**Project selection method:**

MOFA did needs assessment. One major problem the farmers there were facing was high mortality of ruminants. Farmer Training Administration (FTA) was done and the problem persisted with high ruminant mortality rate.

**Methods of project implementation:**

Farmers are put in variable number of groups. Inputs (cement (10 bags), bitumen, drugs etc) are provided to put up the pens. The Veterinary Officer in charge does monitoring. Farmers contribute to pay for the drugs. AEAs monitor and do routine work but farmers pay for the services. Farmers are given leguminous (fodder) crops to plant to feed the animals. The local breeds of animals are used.

**Good Practice and issues of project implementation**

Farmers now report sick animals to the veterinary and seek for assistance/interventions.

**Name of project:** RTIP (Sweet Potato)

**Objective of the project:**

1. Improve on local variety of the potato/cassava. 40% and 60% of the potato is respectively consumed and sold. The cassava, though forms part of the main dish, is not a staple food.
2. Encourage production, as the potential was there to increase income.

**Donor institution:** AfDB/WB

**Implementing body:** MOFA (Crop services)

**Name of site/region:** Pungu/Paga/Manyoro. They were given varieties for multiplication.

### **4.3. VILLAGE LEVEL SURVEY**

The village level survey is structured into two parts. The first section presents current situations in the surveyed communities, issues and measures of underprivileged farmers as captured through focus group discussions (FGD) and key informants. Next, the household level information on current situation and issues and measures of underprivileged farmers are analyzed and discussed.

#### **4.3.1 Community Focus Group /Key Informant Discussion**

This section presents basic information on the surveyed communities with regards to conditions of education and health, livelihoods and food security and social and financial capital, among others. A matrix summarising the conditions of the communities' survey is presented in the Appendix

##### *4.3.1.1 Basic information on Survey villages*

##### **Akim Krobo Community (Kwaebibrem District, Eastern Region)**

The population of Akim-Krobo, 26 km away from Kade (the district capital of Kwaebibrem), is about 2000 of which 65 percent are female. There are about 200 households. About 99 percent are Akim (Akans) with the remaining 1 percent constituting Ewes and Fantes (Akans). Almost 80 percent of the population is Christian while the remaining 20 are traditionalists. The community has no tarred roads and the erosion condition has left most of the houses hanging. There are also no major developments in terms of infrastructure such as post office, police station, and the nearest health centre is at Okyinso about 5km away from the village.

##### *The economy of the Kwaebirem District*

The district is endowed with both mineral and forest resources, one of the best terrains for agriculture in the entire country and a congenial climate for farming too. Various species of timber such as mahogany, emire, odum and wawa are widely available in the district's expansive forest areas. Diamonds occur in the district within a triangle that has Akwatia, Wenchi and Topremang at the apexes, though these precious minerals also occur in pockets elsewhere in the district. Gold deposits also exist around Takyimang, Apinamang and Dokyi. Alluvial gold is won in the diamond mines as a by-product. Clay deposits exist in economic quantities at Abaam and Asuom.

The district produces a wide variety of both cash and food crops. These include crops such as cocoa, cola, oil palm and citrus. Food crops grown include plantain, cocoyam, cassava and cereals, as well as vegetables. Animal husbandry is also practiced on a small-scale. The main industrial activities in the local economy are agro-based. Small-scale oil palm processing mills abound in the district. These are at Kusi, Wenchi, Kade and Takorowase. The district boasts of arguably the largest oil palm mill in West Africa at Kwae, operated by the Ghana Oil Palm Plantation Development Company Limited. In addition, there is the Ghana Consolidated Diamonds Limited at Akwatia and small-scale mining concerns at Akwatia, Takyimang and

Apinamang. There are four small-scale timber-milling plants at Kade, Boadua and Adankrono, in addition to small-scale metal works.

The District lies within the semi-equatorial climate zone with a double maximal rainfall regime. Available rainfall data for the last ten (10) years reveal erratic annual rainfall figures (e.g. the annual rainfall in 1987 was 1933.3mm, decreasing to an all time low of 1120mm in 1990).

The highest annual rainfall of 8493.5mm was recorded in 1995. The annual average Rainfall for the ten (10) years under review was 1408.46mm. The District's maximum rainfall period coincides with the planting season. For planning and more specifically for agricultural activities, distribution of rainfall rather than its intensity is more relevant.

*(b) Bonia Community (Kasena-Nankana District, Upper East Region)*

Bonia is a village that can be found in the kasena-Nankana district in the Upper East Region of Ghana. The population of the village is about 5000 with about 272 households (compound houses). The sex ratio in the community is 40 percent male and 60 percent female. The people of the village are of the Kassena-Nankana ethnic group with 75 percent of them Christians and the remaining 25 percent traditionalists. Interactions with the Chief of Bonia indicates that the community faces several challenges including

1. Water insufficiency; overcrowding at the borehole.
2. Ineffective communication/understanding.
3. Incorrect alignment of buildings in the village making passage of cars difficult.
4. No Junior Secondary School for pupil after primary school.

The District Chief Executive of the KNDA outlined current problems facing farmers and aggravating their poverty in the district to include (a) farmers are constrained by the rainy season as there is not sufficient water for agricultural production although the water table is high, (b) most farmers cannot afford the levies charged for the use of the Tono dam project, (c) solar panel and electricity are expensive, and (d) peoples' over-reliance on chemical fertilizer, thereby abandoning compost. In the longer term, the objectives of the district for farmers in the district include investing in the construction of boreholes powered by windmills and compost making technologies at the village level. These measures, in the long term will help solve food security problems by reducing the theft of animals, increase vegetable production and boost the provision of good drinking water.

*Vegetation/Annual Rainfall<sup>3</sup>*

The Kasena-Nankana district is covered mainly by the Sahel and Sudan-Savannah types of vegetations; comprising open savannah with fire-swept grassland and deciduous trees. Some of the most densely vegetated parts of the district can be found along river basins and forest reserves. Examples are the Sissili and Asibelika basins, Kologo and Naaga forest reserves. Most of these trees in the forest areas shed off their leaves during the dry season. However, the activities of man over the years have

---

<sup>3</sup> See, [www.ghanadistricts.com/kasena](http://www.ghanadistricts.com/kasena)

affected the original (virgin) vegetation cover. Common trees found are dawadawa, baobab, sheanut and mangos. The District experiences the tropical maritime air mass between May and October. This brings rainfall averaging about 950mm per annum. Another peculiar feature of the climate is the high rate of evapo-transpiration.

#### *Conditions of education and health*

In the Bonia Community, interactions with the head teacher indicate that most of the children in Bonia are not in school. The village has only one elementary school facility. The enrolment rate in the village is 60 percent; 35 percent male and 25 percent female. The elementary school graduation rate is the same as the enrolment rate. The kindergarten has 53 pupils (25 boys and 28 girls) while the primary school has 220 (118 boys and 102 girls) pupils as at February 2007. There are six (6) teachers at post. After graduation from the school, the children move to any Junior Secondary School; some can even travel 2 to 3 km to attend JSS. The need for a JSS is the community's topmost priority. However the community is more concerned on the provision of rooms for the kindergarten since the two kindergarten classes are sharing only a small single room.

In Akim-Krobo, interactions with the head teacher indicate that the elementary school enrolment rate in Akim-Krobo is 40 percent male and 60 percent female. The pupil enrolment rate is about 70 percent. However, the graduation rate is about 60 percent males and 40 percent females. There is no school-feeding programme and the village has adopted a self-help strategy, which involves collection of various kinds of foodstuffs from the school children to be prepared for them at lunch.

In terms of conditions of health, the interactions were with the Senior Community Health Officer at Okyinsoman Clinic, the health facility that the Akim Krobo community visits when sick, and with the Community Health Nurse at Wuru Health Compound that serves the Bonia Community. The Wuru health compound serves 6 communities namely Bonia, Wuru, Yogbania, Nangarkinia, Korania and Yiguania.

In the Akim Krobo community, the major diseases diagnosed in the community include malaria, tuberculosis, bilharzias and chicken pox. Major diseases are usually referred to much larger hospitals, such as Kade. However, from the FGD, in the previous year (2006), about eleven (11) people died from malaria while only one person died from tuberculosis.

Similarly, the common diseases in the Bonia Community are malaria, diarrhoea, worm infestation, bilhazia, acute respiratory tract infection and CSM and that men die more than women in the community.

#### *Public facility: Physical Capital*

There are two elementary schools in the Akim-Krobo Community; a primary and a Junior Secondary School (JSS). There is however no Senior Secondary School (SSS). There are no post office, police station and health centre, rice or corn mill and rice cleaning machines. The nearest town is about 8 km by car at Okyinso. The village has two boreholes from which they obtain their drinking water. One borehole, however, is irregularly functioning, as the main pipe does not get to the water table during the dry

period. There is no community centre but an open space for meeting or that meetings are held in the chief's palace. A temporary shed is provided and used as a market place since there is no well-organised market place. The only religious facility in the village is the Presbyterian Church.

On the other hand, the Bonia village has a primary school and a kindergarten. There are two functional drinking wells in the village. The village has no church so they worship in the school building. There is no community centre so again the school is used as the meeting place. Bonia has no market therefore the villagers sell their produce at the Navrongo market, which is about 5 km away. The village however has electricity. The village through the help of the Bonia young men group are now putting up a house to install a thresher and miller for the village. One key physical infrastructure is the Tono irrigation dam. An outlet of the irrigation facility passes through the community.

#### *Livelihoods and Food security issues*

In Akim-Krobo and from the focus group discussions (FGD), there are 7 clans (larger families) each with their own lands. The major crops grown include rice, cassava, plantain, yam/cocoyam, cocoa, oil palm and citrus. Food crop production constitutes about 60 percent of their income while the remaining 40 percent comes from cash crops. The number of sheep and goats in the village are about 1000 and 500 respectively. There are no cattle but there is a grass cutter production. Cars or trucks are the main means for transportation of agricultural products and production inputs. The only foodstuff that is processed is maize.

In Akim-Krobo, Cassava, Plantain, Maize, rice and cocoyam are the main staple foods for the villagers. The community is self sufficient in these staple foods all year round. Other major agricultural food products are pepper and garden eggs. Scarce food such as beans, groundnut, and tomato, among others are bought from the market at Kade.

In Akim-Krobo, Sheep, Goat and Chicken are all raised through the free-range system. The sheep is produced for their meat. Excrement from these animals is not used as manure or compost. However, in Bonia, the breeding method for all the livestock (cattle, sheep and goat) is daily pasture and the traded product is their meat. Their excrement is used to a limited extent as manure.

Onion, watermelon and ginger are crops the villagers are unable to cultivate due to lack of manpower and technical know-how. There are no measures taken to reduce risk arising from bad weather in crop cultivation since the village rely solely on rainfall. However, the community farming system involves intercropping which helps reduce risks of total crop failure. Maize, cassava, plantain, rice and cocoyam are cultivated by both sexes and they are for self-consumption and trade. They acquire their seeds/cultivars from their own sources. They neither use fertilizer nor compost. Due to lack of finance there is no disease and pest control measures. They do not use livestock power in cultivation however there is enough water for production. Provision of improved seeds, chemical fertilizers, credit and finance are possible methods of increasing productivity in the village.

There are two rice farmer associations in the community. These are Nyamebikyere and Liberty Rice Associations. The total area of land under rice cultivation by the Nyamebikyere Rice Association is 5 acres and there was no yield for the previous two years but last year, the amount of rice produced was about 112 mini bags, which was bought by a buyers association at Kade. The Liberty Rice Association also cultivated a total land area of 5 acres and harvested 163 mini bags last year (2006).

In the Bosnia Community, on the other hand, the FGD indicates that every individual above the age of 18 years is entitled to half (0.5) an acre of land. The ratio of land owned household in the village is 90-100 percent. The major sector and its comparative ratio within the village of the income source is 20 percent stock raising cattle, 40 percent rice and 40 percent vegetables. The cultivated crops are in order of importance: (1) Early millet, (2) Groundnuts, (3) Late Millet, (4) Beans (bambara beans etc) and (5) Rice. There are over 300 cattle, 200 sheep and about 400 goats within the village. Agricultural products and production inputs are transported mainly by donkey and manpower, 30 percent and 70 percent respectively. None of the agricultural products are processed.

In Bonia, millet and groundnuts are the main staple food for the people. The other major food type is Bambara beans. Bonia is however not food sufficient in any of these staples. The scarce foods are maize, rice, beans, and millet and in times of scarcity they are acquired from the market.

But for lack of manpower, the community would have been able to increase crop outputs in tomatoes, soya beans, and rice. The men are the main producers of maize and millet. The seeds are acquired externally from the market and the maize and millet crop is produced for self-consumption. The farmers use compost to a limited extent from their cattle by ploughing them into the soil. They also use fertilizer, which they acquire from the market but this is usually not enough. The cattle and donkey usually provide livestock power. According to the FGD, timely crop management, chemical fertilizer and pesticides if employed can increase their productivity.

#### *Extent of Social and Financial Capital in the Communities*

From the FGDs in the two communities, there are several associations catering to various crop/animal concerns, usually marketing. For instance, in Akim-Krobo in the rice-root crop farming system, three basic farmers associations were indicated as active in the community (Table 4.3). These are oil palm, grass cutter and rice farmer associations.

**Table 4.3: Listed Farmer Associations in Akim Krobo**

Name of association	Total number of Members	Male	Female	Objective/Role
Oil palm	25	18	7	To increase production, to increase income and enhance the marketing of the crop
Grass cutter	3	2	1	To increase production, income and to diversify sources of income. NB. Currently have only female animals and no male animals
Rice (2 main Groups)	20	19	1	To increase rice production and income to cater for family using the new rice breeds that are better than the traditional varieties

Source: Through FGD

In Bonia, indicators are that there are about 27 associations in the village. Examples include the Mimlogo Group composed of 5 men and 2 women. This group is under ICOUR (a rice irrigation company). They plant maize, soya beans and cowpea. Each member is given either half an acre or one-acre to farm on and the farmers pay dues according to the area given. Other institutions/NGO includes London Community Development (LINK) which partner the community in the promotion of education. The World Food Programme also supports the girl child and RAINS in Tamale also give credit to the women.

However, in terms of financial capital, the FGD in Akim-Krobo indicated there are no micro credit institutions in the community. This contrasts with the Bonia community where there is a micro credit institution. LINK is a micro credit institution and gave a credit loan of 150,000 cedis to 50 women to encourage the girl child to attend school. The criterion for selecting these women was that the woman should have a source of income to be able to pay back the credit facility.

*Some Problems in the Communities and how they plan to solve these problems*

In Akim-Krobo, the major concerns of the community in order of priority and how they envisage its solution are as follows:

Issues	Solutions
School building (in very bad state)	Needs a new school building. The district assembly/ Government should provide this.
Road access (very bad)	To improve the bridge and the access road. Government/ District Assembly to provide the new road. NB. There is a short road being constructed by the community to link the nearest town (Okyinso). It requires a bridge but the community cannot afford.
Rural electrification	Needs light to encourage rural development and processing of food products. Government and the DA to provide this.

In Bonia, the issues raised and the professed solutions are:

Issues	Solutions
Water Situation: there are only two bore holes and they are not enough for the population.	The community is attempting to drill one additional borehole.

Effective communication among the community is very poor. Messages are therefore passed through the church.	They need a meeting place/community centre
Lack of transport. The roads within the village need to be stretched and properly structured	The housing are being re-structured to conform properly to area plan. The Chief indicated that transport do not come to the community because there are no roads that run in the community. This is because houses are sited anywhere without following laid down plans. So the houses being put up (and old ones being rebuilt) are being properly structured to allow for roads in the community so transport (cars) can come into the community.
No Junior Secondary School for pupil after primary school.	JSS in the community is priority. However, solid foundation is important at the kindergarten. Looking up to the District Assembly and other NGOs to help.

### *Definition of poverty within the Community*

The definitions of who is rich or poor in the two contrasting communities are interesting and they reflect the differing environments in which the two communities find themselves. For instance one key indicator of richness in the south (Akim Krobo community: rice-root crop farming system) is the possession of a cocoa farm or oil palm farm (Table 4.4) that is large (about 10 acres (4 ha)). On the other hand, in the Bonia community in the north (rice-vegetable farming community), a rich person in the community is somebody who has animals. In both communities, a poor person has one attribute, which is the inability to maintain a farm (Akim Krobo) or cultivate anything on a land (Bonias).

Table 4.4: Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Contrasting Communities

Village/Community	Community Wealth Ranking Indicators		
	<b>Rich class</b>	<b>Middle class</b>	<b>Poor class</b>
Akim-Krobo <i>(Rice-root crop farming system)</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Type of building that is relatively well maintained</li> <li>▪ Does not go borrowing when faced with a problem</li> <li>▪ Has oil palm, cocoa (large about 10acres) farm/own house</li> <li>▪ Can cater for his wife an children</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Has own Farm (about 1-2acres of oil palm, citrus etc).</li> <li>▪ Does not buy food but has enough to cater for his family/her family</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ No land to cultivate on</li> <li>▪ Cannot cater for his or her children</li> <li>▪ Cannot maintain a family</li> <li>▪ Do not willingly maintain a farm</li> </ul>



Bonia <i>(Rice-vegetable crop farming system)</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Must have a house</li> <li>▪ Must have animals i.e. Cows, sheep, Fowls, Guinea Fowls.</li> <li>▪ Can perform customary marriage duties</li> <li>▪ Have several wives</li> <li>▪ Must have own land for farming</li> <li>▪ Can farm or have children to farm for him.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Don't necessarily have cows but can meet his daily needs</li> <li>▪ Has a wife and children and can maintain them</li> <li>▪ Has a house</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Can not farm</li> <li>▪ Has no house</li> <li>▪ Has no children</li> <li>▪ Do not have a wife</li> <li>▪ Has no animals</li> <li>▪ Has land but can not cultivate anything</li> </ul>
--	--	--	--

### Household Survey Findings

The survey solicited information from households in the two communities. Using the wealth ranks within the communities, fourteen (14) households in the Akim Krobo and fifteen (15) households in the Bonia community were selected (see Table 4.5).

The survey findings are structured along findings in the (a) household structure, (b) livelihoods, (c) mutual aid strategies, and (d) mid and long-term problems of the household and measures being adopted.

#### *Household structure*

This section on the household structure looks at the distribution of the head of household by gender and wealth rank, age, occupation, number of family members living together and the total number of children. The selection of the households was based on a community FGD listing and wealth ranking of the households. Individual households were random selected from within each wealth rank.

The distribution of male and female heads of households is indicated in Table 4.5 below. The table shows that 57% of the heads of households selected for the study in Akim Krobo community (Kwaebibrem District, Eastern Region) are males as compared to 43% females.

**Table 4.5: Distribution of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

community	Gender of head of household	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Kwaebibirem: Akim-Krobo <i>(Rice-root crop farming system)</i>	Male	3 (50.0%)	3 (60.0%)	2 (66.7%)	8 (57.1%)
	Female	3 (50.0%)	2 (40.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (42.9%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
	Percent of class in Total	42.9	35.7	21.4	100.0
Kassena	Male	3 (60.0%)	4 (80.0%)	5 (100.0%)	12 (80.0%)

Nankana: Bonia ( <i>Rice-vegetable crop farming system</i> )	Female	2 (40.0%)	1 (20.0%)		3 (20.0%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)
	Percent of class in Total	33.3	33.3	33.3	100.0

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In Bonia, in the Kassena-Nankana District, the selected household's male heads are 80%, while the remaining 20% are females. In terms of wealth ranks, there are more males in the medium to rich categories than females.

**Table 4.6 Distribution of Age of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Age of head of household	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	< 40	2 (33.3%)			2 (14.3%)
	≥40 - ≤ 69	1 (16.7%)	4 (80.0%)	2 (66.7%)	7 (50.0%)
	≥ 70	3 (50.0%)	1 (20.0%)	1 (33.3%)	5 (35.7%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	< 40	1 (20.0%)	4 (80.0%)	2 (40.0%)	7 (46.7%)
	≥40 - ≤ 69	4 (80.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	7 (46.7%)
	≥ 70			1 (20.0%)	1 (6.7%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.6 indicates that, about 50% of household heads in both communities are aged between 40-69 years. However, in Kassena-Nankana district (KND), there are about 47% of household heads that are not up to 40 years of age. There appear to be more aged in the Kwaebibirem district than the KND.

**Table 4.7 Distribution of Occupation of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Occupation of head of household	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Livestock farming	4 (80.0%)			4 (30.8%)
	Agriculture	1 (20.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	9 (69.2%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Livestock farming	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)		7 (46.7%)
	Agriculture	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	5 (100.0%)	8 (53.3%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In table 4.7, 69% of household heads in Kwaebibirem are engaged in crop farming as compared with 53% in the Kassena-Nankana district. The 47% engagement of household heads in livestock farming also implies that livestock farming as an occupation pre-dominates the Kassena-Kankana district as compared to the Kwaebibirem district. It appears that the poor in the two districts engage more in livestock rearing than the medium to rich class who are involved more in agriculture.

**Table 4.8 Distribution of Family Members living together with Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Number of family members living together	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	< 5	2 (33.3%)	1 (20.0%)		3 (21.4%)
	≥5 - ≤9	3 (50.0%)	4 (80.0%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (71.4%)
	≥ 10	1 (16.7%)			1 (7.1%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	< 5		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	≥5 - ≤9	3 (60.0%)	4 (80.0%)	2 (40.0%)	9 (60.0%)
	≥ 10	2 (40.0%)		3 (60.0%)	5 (33.3%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.8 indicates that between 60%-70% of the sampled households in both communities have family sizes (living together) ranging between 5-9 persons. This pattern cuts across wealth ranks. Larger families (greater than 10) are found in the poor and rich class households only in the two communities.

**Table 4.9 Distribution of Total Number of Children of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Number of Children	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	≤ 4	3 (50.0%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (33.3%)	8 (57.1%)
	≥5 - ≤9	3 (50.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (66.7%)	6 (42.9%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	≤4	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)	4 (80.0%)	11 (73.3%)
	≥5 - ≤9	1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	≥ 10	0 (.0%)	1 (20.0%)	0 (.0%)	1 (6.7%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.9 indicates the number of total children per household head. The table shows that about 73% of the household heads in the sample in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana) has less than 5 children within the household. This compares to 57% of the heads of household in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem). By wealth status, the number of children does not appear to differ much.

### ***Livelihoods***

This section on the livelihoods of the surveyed communities' looks at the sizes of land owned and rented-in, types of crops and livestock tendered in the communities,

measures taken to reduce crop risks, sources and marketing of inputs and produce, and agricultural productivity related issues, among others.

**Table 4.10 Distribution of Size of Land Owned by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Size (acre) of land owned	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	≤ 2	1 (16.7%)			1 (7.1%)
	≥ 2.1 - ≤ 5	2 (33.3%)	1 (20.0%)		3 (21.4%)
	≥ 5.1	3 (50.0%)	4 (80.0%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (71.4%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	≤ 2	4 (80.0%)	1 (20.0%)		5 (35.7%)
	≥ 2.1 - ≤ 5	1 (20.0%)	3 (60.0%)	1 (25.0%)	5 (35.7%)
	≥ 5.1		1 (20.0%)	3 (75.0%)	4 (28.6%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

From Table 4.10, in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibrem), 71% of the sample owned farmland of more than 5 acres. Of this, 40% was contributed by the middle wealth category. In Kassena-Nankana, only about 29% owned farmland of more than 5 acres of land. About 72% of the sample in Kassena-Nankana owned and cultivated up to 5 acres of land. This implies that, respondents in Kwaebibrem do own and cultivate larger farm sizes. It can be seen that many of those who owned and cultivated larger farm sizes belong to the rich wealth category.

**Table 4.11 Distribution of Size of Land Rented-in by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Size (acre) of land rented-in	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	≤ 2		3 (75.0%)	1 (33.3%)	4 (50.0%)
	≥ 2.1 - ≤ 5	1 (100.0%)	1 (25.0%)		2 (25.0%)
	≥ 5.1			2 (66.7%)	2 (25.0%)
	Total	1 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	8 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	≤ 2	4 (100.0%)	2 (50.0%)	2 (66.7%)	8 (72.7%)
	≥ 2.1 - ≤ 5		2 (50.0%)	1 (33.3%)	3 (27.3%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In Table 4.11, a lot more farmers farmed on rented-in farmlands in the Bonia community (Kassena-Nankana) than their counterparts in the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district).

**Table 4.12 Distribution of Type of Crop Cultivated by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Type of crop	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Oil palm		1 (20.0%)	1 (33.3%)	2 (14.3%)
	Cocoa		3 (60.0%)	2 (66.7%)	5 (35.7%)
	Maize	2 (33.3%)			2 (14.3%)
	Cassava	1 (16.7%)			1 (7.1%)
	Citrus	1 (16.7%)	1 (20.0%)		2 (14.3%)
	Plantain	2 (33.3%)			2 (14.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonina (Kassena Nankana)	Maize		1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (13.3%)
	Rice	1 (20.0%)		1 (20.0%)	2 (13.3%)
	Millet	1 (20.0%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (20.0%)	6 (40.0%)
	Groundnut	2 (40.0%)		1 (20.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	Vegetables	1 (20.0%)		1 (20.0%)	2 (13.3%)
		Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In Table 4.12, 36% of the sampled farmers in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) engaged in cocoa cultivation as compared to 40% of farmers who also cultivated millet in the Bonina community (Kassena-Nankana). This implies that the dominantly cultivated cash crop in the Kwaebibirem district is Cocoa whereas the predominantly cultivated food crops are maize and plantain. More of the poor class in Akim-Krobo cultivate the food crops whilst the medium to rich class cultivate the cash crops. In Bonina (Kassena-Nankana district) the most important crops are millet and groundnuts. Relatively more of the poor class cultivates groundnuts.

**Table 4.13 Distribution of purpose or use of Crop Cultivated by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	The purpose or use of crop	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Daily consumption	3 (50.0%)			3 (21.4%)
	Marketing purpose	1 (16.7%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (42.9%)
	Both home and market	2 (33.3%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (66.7%)	5 (35.7%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonina (Kassena)	Daily consumption	2 (40.0%)	3 (60.0%)	4 (80.0%)	9 (60.0%)
	Marketing purpose	2 (40.0%)		1 (20.0%)	3 (20.0%)

Nankana)	Both home and market	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)		3 (20.0%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

For most of the crops cultivated in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), farmers' main intention was for marketing purposes (Table 4.13). This is indicated by 43%, followed by 36% of the respondent who used the crops for both home consumption and market. In Kassena-Nankana, majority of the farmers, 60% of the farmers used their cultivated crops for daily home consumption.

**Table 4.14 Distribution of Marketing Channel for Crop Cultivated by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Marketing channel for crop	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Nearby market	5 (83.3%)	1 (20.0%)	1 (33.3%)	7 (50.0%)
	Broker	1 (16.7%)	4 (80.0%)		5 (35.7%)
	Association			2 (66.7%)	2 (14.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Nearby market	2 (66.7%)	2 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	6 (85.7%)
	Broker	1 (33.3%)			1 (14.3%)
	Total	3 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	7 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.14 depicts that, the common marketing channel used by the two communities in the study, are the neighbouring/ nearby markets, as is shown by 50% in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) and 85% in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana). Also, 36% of farmers in the Kwaebibirem district used the broker marketing channel (particularly cocoa buying companies) as a means of marketing their cocoa produce.

**Table 4.15 Distribution of Home Source of Type of Production Input for Crop by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Home made production inputs for crop	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Seed	5 (100.0%)	3 (60.0%)	2 (66.7%)	10 (76.9%)
	Compost			1 (33.3%)	1 (7.7%)
	Disease and pest control measure		2 (40.0%)		2 (15.4%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonia	Seed	3 (100.0%)	1 (20.0%)	4 (100.0%)	8 (66.7%)



(Kassena Nankana)	Compost		4 (80.0%)		4 (33.3%)
	Total	3 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.15 also shows that farmers in both communities used home produced inputs such as seeds for their production activities. About 77% of the farmers used seed in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) whereas 67% of farmers used seed in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district). Although compost was also used, particularly in the Bonia (Kasena-Nankana district), none of the poor in both communities used compost.

**Table 4.16 Distribution of Externally Acquired Type of Production Input for Crop by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Externally acquired production inputs for crop	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Seed	1 (33.3%)			1 (10.0%)
	Agrochemical	2 (66.7%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	9 (90.0%)
	Total	3 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (100.0%)
Bonias (Kassena Nankana)	Seed	2 (50.0%)	1 (100.0%)	1 (33.3%)	4 (50.0%)
	Fertilizer	2 (50.0%)		2 (66.7%)	4 (50.0%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	1 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	8 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In table 4.16, in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), 90% of the farmers externally acquired agrochemical for their crop production activities, whereas 50% of the farmers in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana) externally obtained seeds and another 50% also externally obtained fertilizer for farming.

**Table 4.17 Measures taken to Reduce Risks from Bad Weather by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Measures to reduce risk from bad weather	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Intercropping	1 (50.0%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (60.0%)
	Addition of labour	1 (50.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (66.7%)	4 (40.0%)
	Total	2 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (100.0%)
Bonias (Kassena Nankana)	Nothing	1 (25.0%)			1 (7.1%)
	Irrigation		1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (14.3%)
	Storage of food		1 (20.0%)		1 (7.1%)

	Crop rotation	2 (50.0%)	2 (40.0%)		4 (28.6%)
	Sale of livestock to buy food		1 (20.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	Early planting	1 (25.0%)			1 (7.1%)
	Mixed farming			4 (80.0%)	4 (28.6%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

From table 4.17, 60% of the sample from Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) used intercropping as a measure to reduce the risk of bad weather. Alternatively, 28% from Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) used crop rotation and mixed farming (intercropping), respectively as a measure for reducing the risk from bad weather conditions. It appears that in Bonia (Kasena-Nankana district), there are several options available to mitigate the effects of risks to bad weather.

**Table 4.18 Distribution of the Use of Livestock Power in Crop Cultivation by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Use of livestock power in cultivation for crop	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Not in use	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonias (Kassena Nankana)	Not in use	2 (40.0%)		3 (60.0%)	5 (33.3%)
	Cattle	3 (60.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (40.0%)	10 (66.7%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Animal traction in crop farming is not used by farmers in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district). The contrast is shown in the 67% of farmers in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) who used cattle as source of power for some farming activities (Table 4.18). This evidence support the fact that animal traction is common among farmers in the Northern part of Ghana.

**Table 4.19 Distribution of Purchasing Channel for Production Input for Crop by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Purchasing channel for crop inputs	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Nearby market	2 (100.0%)			2 (50.0%)
	Association			2 (100.0%)	2 (50.0%)

	Total	2 (100.0%)		2 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Nearby market			5 (100.0%)	5 (83.3%)
	Association		1 (100.0%)		1 (16.7%)
	Total		1 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	6 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In Table 4.19, farmers in both communities use nearby markets as purchasing channel for their crop farming inputs. Fifty percent of farmers in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibrem district) used nearby markets compared to 83% of farmers in the Kasena-Nankana district. It is important to also mention that 50% of farmers in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibrem district) used groups/association as purchasing channel.

**Table 4.20 Problems Associated with Cultivation of Crop by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Problems associated with the cultivation of crop	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Difficult to obtain good quality seeds	1 (20.0%)		1 (50.0%)	2 (18.2%)
	Lack of land fertility	1 (20.0%)			1 (9.1%)
	Lack of fertilizer	1 (20.0%)	3 (75.0%)		4 (36.4%)
	Lack of manpower	2 (40.0%)	1 (25.0%)		3 (27.3%)
	Lack of agricultural machinery			1 (50.0%)	1 (9.1%)
	Total		5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Difficult to obtain good quality seeds		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	Lack of land fertility			4 (80.0%)	4 (28.6%)
	Lack of fertilizer	4 (80.0%)	1 (25.0%)		5 (35.7%)
	Lack of manpower		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	Other	1 (20.0%)	1 (25.0%)	1 (20.0%)	3 (21.4%)
	Total		5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In both Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibrem district) and Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), 36% of the farmers reported lack of fertiliser as their most pressing problem in crop farming (Table 4.20).

**Table 4.21 Possible Methods to Increase Crop Productivity by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Possible methods for increasing productivity for crop	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Improved seed	3 (60.0%)		1 (33.3%)	4 (30.8%)
	Chemical fertility	2 (40.0%)	3 (60.0%)		5 (38.5%)
	Pesticide chemical		2 (40.0%)	2 (66.7%)	4 (30.8%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Organic manure	1 (25.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (40.0%)	8 (57.1%)
	Chemical fertility	3 (75.0%)		3 (60.0%)	6 (42.9%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In order to increase crop productivity, 31% of farmers in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) recommended the use of improved seeds and agrochemical, whereas those in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana) largely recommended the use of both organic and chemical fertiliser.

**Table 4.22 Distribution of Type of Livestock by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Type of live stock animal	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Sheep	1 (16.7%)		1 (33.3%)	2 (16.7%)
	Goat	2 (33.3%)	2 (66.7%)	2 (66.7%)	6 (50.0%)
	Fowl/ bird	3 (50.0%)	1 (33.3%)		4 (33.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Sheep		2 (40.0%)	2 (40.0%)	4 (28.6%)
	Goat	3 (75.0%)	1 (20.0%)		4 (28.6%)
	Cattle	1 (25.0%)	2 (40.0%)	3 (60.0%)	6 (42.9%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.22 shows that 50% of the sample in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) kept goat as their most important livestock. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana) 42% reared cattle as their number one livestock. The second common livestock in Akim-Krobo

(Kwaebibirem district) is the chicken/fowl but that of Bonia (Kassena-Nankana) is the goat.

**Table 4.23 Distribution of Number of Type of Livestock by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Number of livestock animal	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	≥ 5 - ≤ 9	1 (16.7%)	1 (33.3%)		2 (16.7%)
	≥ 10	5 (83.3%)	2 (66.7%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (83.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	< 5	1 (25.0%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (20.0%)	6 (42.9%)
	≥ 5 - ≤ 9	3 (75.0%)		3 (60.0%)	6 (42.9%)
	≥ 10		1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (14.3%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In terms of numbers of livestock kept, 83% of respondents in the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) kept livestock that number more than 10 units. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), 86% of the respondents kept livestock in the range of up to 9 units (table 4.23).

**Table 4.24 Distribution of Methods of Livestock Farming by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Method of livestock farming	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Long term pasture	3 (50.0%)		2 (66.7%)	5 (41.7%)
	Daily pasture	3 (50.0%)	3 (100.0%)	1 (33.3%)	7 (58.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Long term pasture		1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	3 (21.4%)
	Daily pasture	4 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)	11 (78.6%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

According to table 4.24, majority of farmers in both communities used the daily pasture feeding method of livestock farming. Also, about 42% of livestock farmers in the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) district relied on long term pasture method of feeding.

**Table 4.25 Distribution of Traded Products of Livestock by Head of Household**

### Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities

Community	Traded livestock product	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Meat	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Meat	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

It is seen from table 4.25 that the commonest traded livestock product is meat. All respondents irrespective of the wealth category, in both communities, traded in meat products from their livestock.

**Table 4.26 Problems Associated with Livestock by Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Problem associated with livestock	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Lack of finance	1 (16.7%)		1 (50.0%)	2 (18.2%)
	Disease outbreak and management	3 (50.0%)	3 (100.0%)	1 (50.0%)	7 (63.6%)
	Theft	2 (33.3%)			2 (18.2%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Lack of feed			1 (20.0%)	1 (7.7%)
	Disease outbreak and management	3 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	4 (80.0%)	11 (84.6%)
	Theft		1 (20.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	Total	3 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In table 4.26, both communities reported outbreak of diseases and its management as the most important problem of livestock farming.

#### A.4.1.5. Social Capital

In section 4.3.1.5, the number of associations in the various surveyed communities was analysed. In this section, the number of heads of households who belong to the various associations are analysed by wealth status in the community.

**Table 4.27 Membership of Association of Head of Household Respondent by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Are you a member of any Association	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	YES	3 (50.0%)	0 (0.0%)	2 (66.7%)	5 (35.7%)
	NO	3 (50.0%)	5 (100.0)	1 (33.3%)	9 (64.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	YES	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	3 (60.0%)	6 (40.0%)
	NO	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)	2 (40.0%)	9 (60.0%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Table 4.27 depicts that in the Akim-Krobo community (Kwaebibirem district) the category of middle class in the community do not belong to any association or groups. This contrasts with the poor and the rich class which has relatively larger proportions of their groups in associations in the Akim Krobo community. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), more of the middle and rich classes belong to memberships of

associations than the poor class.

#### 4.4.4 Mutual Aid Association

This section analyses some of the shocks that the community experiences and the measures they adopt within the community to cope. Some of the shocks are whether the household faces shortage of food, living expenses and agricultural manpower (labour) and who they consult in cases of problems in the community

**Table 4.28 Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Food by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Shortage of food	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	YES	6 (100.0%)		2 (66.7%)	8 (57.1%)
	NO		5 (100.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (42.9%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	YES	5 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)	12 (80.0%)
	NO		1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In table 4.28, majority of the respondents in both communities, at least 57% from Akim Krobo and 80% from Bonia, experienced food shortages. It is also important to note that 43% of the sample in Akim Krobo as opposed to 20% in Bonia, did not experience food shortages. The implication is that food shortages are more severe in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana) than in Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district). Whilst the food shortage shock cuts across all wealth ranks, it appears the poor class suffer the most as all respondents in this category indicated they face food shortages.

**Table 4.29 Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Food and the Measures they take by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Measures for shortage of food	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Assistance from relative	3 (60.0%)	3 (60.0%)		6 (50.0%)
	Loan from relative	1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	1 (50.0%)	3 (25.0%)
	Loan from friends	1 (20.0%)		1 (50.0%)	2 (16.7%)
	Other		1 (20.0%)		1 (8.3%)
	Total		5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Other	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status



In table 4.29, the two communities have different measures for dealing with food shortages. In Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), most of the respondents who face food shortages rely on assistance from relatives to solve food shortage problems. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana), all those who experience food shortages apply other ad-hoc measures to remedy the situation.

In table 4.30, majority of the respondents in communities, at least 85.7% from Akim Krobo and 93.3% from Bonia, experienced living expense shortages. Whilst the living expense shortage shock cuts across all wealth ranks, it appears the poor class suffer the most as all respondents in this category indicated they face food shortages. In Bonia, almost all categories of wealth status indicated they face living expense shortages.

In table 4.31, the two communities have different measures for dealing with shortages in living expenses. In Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), most of the respondents rely on assistance from relatives with few (25%) asking for loans from friends to solve the problems. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana), other ad-hoc measures to remedy the situation are dominant compared to borrowing from friends and influential people.

**Table 4.30 Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Living Expenses by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Shortage of living expenses	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	YES	6 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	2 (66.7%)	12 (85.7%)
	NO		1 (20.0%)	1 (33.3%)	2 (14.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	YES	5 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (93.3%)
	NO		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

**Table 4.31 Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Living Expenses and the Measures they take by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Measures for shortage of living expenses	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Assistance from relative	4 (66.7%)	2 (50.0%)	1 (50.0%)	7 (58.3%)
	Loan from relative		1 (25.0%)		1 (8.3%)
	Loan from friend	2 (33.3%)		1 (50.0%)	3 (25.0%)
	Other		1 (25.0%)		1 (8.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Loan from relative	1 (20.0%)			1 (6.7%)
	Loan from friend		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	Loan from influential person	2 (40.0%)			2 (13.3%)
	Other	2 (40.0%)	4 (80.0%)	5 (100.0%)	11 (73.3%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

**Table 4.32 Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Labour (Agricultural Manpower) by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Shortage of agricultural man power	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	YES	5 (83.3%)		2 (66.7%)	7 (53.8%)
	NO	1 (16.7%)	4 (100.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (46.2%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	YES	4 (100.0%)	3 (75.0%)	2 (40.0%)	9 (69.2%)
	NO		1 (25.0%)	3 (60.0%)	4 (30.8%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.32 shows that slightly more than half of the sample in each community said that they experience shortage of labour (agricultural manpower). The proportion of responses of shortages is higher in Bonia (69%) than in Akim Krobo (54%).

The communities adopt mostly assistance from relatives (family labour) to help solve the problem (see Table 4.33). This is true across all the communities compared to mutual aid with friends

**Table 4.33 Heads of Household Respondent Who face shortage of Labour and the Measures they take by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Measures for shortage of man power	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Assistance from relative	5 (83.3%)		1 (50.0%)	6 (75.0%)
	Mutual aid with friend	1 (16.7%)		1 (50.0%)	2 (25.0%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)		2 (100.0%)	8 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Assistance from relative	3 (75.0%)	2 (50.0%)		5 (50.0%)
	Mutual aid with relative		1 (25.0%)	1 (50.0%)	2 (20.0%)
	Mutual aid with friend	1 (25.0%)	1 (25.0%)	1 (50.0%)	3 (30.0%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	10 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

**Table 4.34 Heads of Household Respondent and who they Consult in Times of difficulty by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Who do you consult on daily difficulties?	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Relative	5 (83.3%)	1 (33.3%)	1 (33.3%)	7 (58.3%)
	Friend	1 (16.7%)	1 (33.3%)	2 (66.7%)	4 (33.3%)
	Spouse		1 (33.3%)		1 (8.3%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Relative	3 (60.0%)		1 (20.0%)	4 (26.7%)
	Friend		2 (40.0%)	1 (20.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	Official private		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	Spouse	1 (20.0%)		3 (60.0%)	4 (26.7%)
	Money lender		2 (40.0%)		2 (13.3%)
	Community chief	1 (20.0%)			1 (6.7%)
Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)	

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

The table 4.34 depicts that 58% of the sample from Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) consult their relatives to resolve daily difficulties as compared to only 27% in

Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district). Twenty seven percent of the respondents in Bonia (Kasena-Nankana) rather consult their spouses on daily difficulties.

**Table 4.35 Heads of Household Respondent and why they consult the person they do in Times of difficulty by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Why this person?	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Close to me	2 (33.3%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	8 (66.7%)
	Relative/ Family member	1 (16.7%)			1 (8.3%)
	Trusted/ can keep secret	3 (50.0%)			3 (25.0%)
	Total	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonია (Kassena Nankana)	Close to me		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	Relative/ Family member	4 (80.0%)		5 (100.0%)	9 (60.0%)
	Employer		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	Professional job		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	Rich/ well-off		2 (40.0%)		2 (13.3%)
	Elder/ chief/ leader	1 (20.0%)			1 (6.7%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

**Table 4.36 Heads of Household Respondent and what they consult the person on in Times of difficulty by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	What do you consult person on?	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Loan/ Financial assistance	4 (66.7%)	2 (66.7%)	1 (33.3%)	7 (58.3%)
	General advice			1 (33.3%)	1 (8.3%)
	Family issues			1 (33.3%)	1 (8.3%)
	Agricultural inputs		1 (33.3%)		1 (8.3%)
	Food	2 (33.3%)			2 (16.7%)
	Total		6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)
Bonია (Kassena Nankana)	Loan/ Financial assistance	1 (20.0%)	3 (60.0%)		4 (26.7%)
	General advice	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)		3 (20.0%)
	Family issues	1 (20.0%)		5 (100.0%)	6 (40.0%)

	Conflict/ Dispute resolution	2 (40.0%)			2 (13.3%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.35 indicates that more than 60% of the sample from Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) explained that their reason for the choice of who they consult is based on the fact that they are close to them. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), 60% of the sample explained their choice of who they consult on daily difficulties to the fact they are their relatives and family members. In Table 4.36, the consultation is mainly on loan and financial assistance in Akim-Krobo (58.3%) and on family issues in Bonia (40%). In Akim Krobo, more of the poor class (66.7%) consult for loans or financial assistance whilst in Bonia, more of the poor class (40%) consult on conflict/dispute resolution.

### *Mid and long term problems and measures*

This section analyses some of the mid and long term problems households face and the solution path adopted to help resolve these problems within the household.

**Table 4.37 Heads of Household Respondent and their Long-term problems by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	What mid and long term problems does the family have?	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Provision of medical care	1 (25.0%)			1 (9.1%)
	Poverty/Financial difficulty		1 (20.0%)		1 (9.1%)
	Provision of education for child			2 (100.0%)	2 (18.2%)
	Business expansion/ Provision of inputs	1 (25.0%)	2 (40.0%)		3 (27.3%)
	Marketing of foodstuffs		2 (40.0%)		2 (18.2%)
	Unemployment	1 (25.0%)			1 (9.1%)
	Good road	1 (25.0%)			1 (9.1%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Provision of medical care		2 (50.0%)		2 (14.3%)
	Poverty/Financial difficulty	3 (60.0%)		1 (20.0%)	4 (28.6%)

	Unable to deal with emergencies		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	Provision of education for child	1 (20.0%)		2 (40.0%)	3 (21.4%)
	Provision of accommodation	1 (20.0%)			1 (7.1%)
	Hunger/ food shortage			2 (40.0%)	2 (14.3%)
	Land acquisition		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

Table 4.37 shows that 27% of the sample from Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) chose business expansion/ provision of inputs as the most important mid-to-long-term problems that they would like resolved. This is followed by provision of education (18%) and the marketing of their foodstuffs (18%). Also, 29% of the sample from Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) chose poverty/ financial difficulties as the most important mid-to-long-term problems that they would like resolved. This is followed by concerns of education (21.4%) and hunger/food shortage (14.3%).

**Table 4.38 Heads of Household Respondent and their Measures to tackle their Long-term problems by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	What measures are applied to revolve them?	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Farming/ Working			1 (50.0%)	1 (9.1%)
	Ask other family members for assistance		1 (20.0%)	1 (50.0%)	2 (18.2%)
	Ask for loans		1 (20.0%)		1 (9.1%)
	Saving money		1 (20.0%)		1 (9.1%)
	Looking for market/ buyers for business products		2 (40.0%)		2 (18.2%)
	Seeking help from government	4 (100.0%)			4 (36.4%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kassena Nankana)	Farming/Working	4 (80.0%)			4 (30.8%)
	Saving money	1 (20.0%)		1 (25.0%)	2 (15.4%)

	Seeking help from local authority/ community leadership		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	Provision of medical treatment/ Care		2 (50.0%)		2 (15.4%)
	Prayers to ancestors		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	Rearing/ Sale of livestock/ Other property			3 (75.0%)	3 (23.1%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

According to Table 4.38, 36% of the sample from Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) engages in seeking help from the government as the most important measure for dealing with mid-to-long term problems that they have. Looking for markets and seeking help from relatives are the next important remedies. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), 31% of the sample use working (mainly farming) and rearing of animals (23%) as measures for dealing with mid-to-long term problems that they face.

**Table 4.39 Responses of Heads of Household Respondent and who should apply the Measures to tackle their Long-term problems by Wealth Rank Indicators in the two Communities**

Community	Who applies the measures?	Poor class	Middle class	Rich class	Total
Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem)	Self		4 (80.0%)	1 (50.0%)	5 (45.5%)
	Self and family			1 (50.0%)	1 (9.1%)
	Government and NGO	4 (100.0%)	1 (20.0%)		5 (45.5%)
	Total	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)
Bonias (Kassena Nankana)	Self	4 (80.0%)	1 (25.0%)	4 (100.0%)	9 (69.2%)
	Self and family	1 (20.0%)	1 (25.0%)		2 (15.4%)
	Local authority/ Community leadership		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	Family		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	Total	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

Notes: Figures in parenthesis are percentages within household status

In terms of who applies the measures (Table 4.39) aimed at addressing the mid-to-long term problems, 46% of the sample from Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem) said they apply the measures themselves as opposed to 69% in the Bonias (Kassena-Nankana district). It is important to note that another 46% of the sample from Akim Krobo also said that they expect government and Non-Governmental Organisations to help

address their mid-to-long term problems.

## **5.0 Summary and Conclusions**

The issue of agriculture growing rapidly and sustainably has implications for poverty reduction and food security. An analysis of micro-level study to collect and analyse village level information on current situation, issues and measures of underprivileged farmers concerning poverty alleviation and food security are therefore important in order to identify necessary actions to be taken to support underprivileged farmers in rural areas for self sufficiency in terms of poverty alleviation and food security. In this regard, this survey focused on two contrasting villages in two different rice farming systems.

The two rice-farming systems selected were the rice-root crop and rice and vegetable farming. Akim Krobo in the Eastern Region of Ghana in the forest zone was selected as the village/community of survey in the rice-root crop farming system. In the Kade area, farmers engage in lowland, upland and inland valley rice and follow this up with cereal (maize) or root crop production. On the other hand, Bonia, a farming community in the Upper East Region was selected for the rice-vegetable farming system. In the Navrongo/Tono area, irrigated rice farming system is significant. The farming system comprises rice under irrigation, followed by vegetable farming in the dry season.

Poverty, from the literature survey, is high among farmers in Ghana, particularly in Northern Ghana. From the interactions with the MoFA Directorate in the Kasena-Nankana District (KND), the reasons for the extreme poverty in the northern regions stems from, among others (a) low quality education which requires that education needs to be intensified and concentrated in the north, (b) environmental problems of dry lands that makes water management a big problem including low water retention and rainfall and bush fires, (c) high maternal birth rates, (d) fragmentation of land and some rigid land tenure system and cultural practices that saps the human energy, and (e) the nature of cash crop marketing in the northern regions that are problematic due to the low road densities.

The lack of timely farm inputs (fertilisers, seeds, etc) and its affordability also limits increased crop yields and output. Agriculture is rainfed in Ghana and hence agriculture has a time-bound activity profile. When the rains come and inputs are not available, it tends to affect yields and productivity.

In the southern part of Ghana, interactions with the MoFA directorate indicates that unpredictable weather (at critical moments of crop, rains fail), marketing of food crops, high price of inputs which farmers can not afford to buy and use, a farmer extension ratio that is very large (few AEA's to more farmers) and accessibility to land is increasingly becoming a problem.

Policies to address poverty and ensure food security in the northern districts include (a) capacity building of local farmers through donor/government sponsored projects to increase farm productivity, (b) promotion of tree crops (cash-crops) such as organic mango plantations, and (c) other ministries such as Roads and Transport, Health and



Works and housing (water) are addressing these complimentary poverty concerns, and (d) diversification in income of farmers and increased crop production through improved breeds and seeds

Several agricultural projects were identified through the District MoFA Directors as being funded by international, bilateral and NGOs with different implementation arrangements in the districts. These include direct budgetary support (FABS), projects and programs, some with their own PCUs. In the Kwaebibrem District in the Eastern Region, some of the agricultural development programs identified include (a) Inland Valley Rice Project (AfDB); Grasscutter projects (CIDA-FABS), Citrus/Maize (ADRA) and Oil Palm (PSI, Government-Private collaboration). In the Kwaebibrem District in the Eastern Region, TechnoServe, an NGO, did some credit/ marketing interventions in the district but has since ended. There is no Root and Tuber Improvement programme (RTIP) in the district. Other projects earmarked to start in the district include NERICA. In the Kassena-Nankana District in the Upper East Region, some existing Projects include (a) the Nakolo Project (Special Programme on Food Security, FAO/MOFA Crops), (b) FBO support to water users association, (c) 3-Crop programme along valley/streams, (d) Small Ruminant Improvement Project (CIDA-FABS), (e) Groups with credit to improve on animal production (CIDA-FABS supported programme) and RTIP (AfDB/WB).

In the household survey, findings indicate that there are more male than female-headed households in the survey communities. There was also poorer and medium wealth category of household heads than their rich wealth categories.

More than half of the household heads included in the study in both communities are engaged in crop farming. The findings also show that more household heads are engaged in livestock farming in the Bonia (Kassena-Kankana) district as compared to the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district).

Many of the sampled households, in both communities, have family sizes (living together) ranging between 5-9 persons. The findings show that about 73% of the sample in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana) has less than 5 children within the household.

From the findings, a lot more farmers farmed on rented farm lands in the Bonia community (Kassena-Nankana district) than their counterparts in the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district). More than half of the respondents from Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) used intercropping as a measure to reduce the risk of bad weather. Alternatively, 28% from Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) used crop rotation and mixed farming respectively, as a measure for reducing the risk of bad weather conditions.

According to the findings, 36% of the sampled farmers in Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem) engaged in cocoa cultivation as compared to 40% of farmers who also cultivated millet in the Kassena-Nankana. This implies that the dominantly cultivated crop in the Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) is Cocoa whereas that of the Bonia community (Kassena-Nankana) district is millet. For most of the crops cultivated in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), farmers' main intention was for marketing purposes. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), majority of the farmers used their cultivated crops for daily home consumption.

The common marketing channel used by the two communities are the neighbouring/nearby markets. Also, 36% of farmers in the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) used the broker marketing channel as a means of marketing their produce, perhaps due to the pre-dominant production and sale of cocoa. Farmers in both communities used home produced inputs such as seeds for their production activities. Although compost was also used, more farmers used own seeds in both Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem) and Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district). The results also show that most farmers externally obtained agrochemical for their crop production activities in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), whereas seeds and fertilizers were externally obtained for farming in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district).

It can be seen from the results that animal traction in crop farming is not used by farmers in the Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district). The contrast is shown in the 67% of farmers in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) who used cattle as source of power for some farming activities and supports the fact that animal traction is common among farmers in the Northern part of Ghana. Farmers in both communities, use nearby markets as purchasing channels for their crop farming inputs. It is important to also mention that 50% of farmers in Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem) used associations/groups as purchasing channels. In both Kwaebibirem and Kassena-Nankana, farmers reported lack of fertilizer as their most important problem in crop farming.

In order to increase crop productivity, farmers in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) recommended the use of improved seeds and agrochemical, whereas those in the Bonia (Kasena-Nankana district) largely recommended the use of both organic and chemical fertilizer. Goats and chicken are the dominant livestock in Akim Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) whiles cattle are common in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana). Majority of farmers in both communities used the daily pasture feeding method of livestock farming. These livestock are mainly traded for its meat and the outbreak of diseases and its management is the most important problem associated with livestock farming.

In the Akim-Krobo community (Kwaebibirem district) the middle class in the community do not belong to any association or groups. This contrasts with the poor and the rich class, which has relatively larger proportions of their groups in associations in the Akim Krobo community. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), more of the middle and rich classes belong to memberships of associations than the poor-class.

From the findings, majority of the respondents in both communities experienced both food and cash for living expense shortages. Food shortages appear more severe in Kassena-Nankana district than in Kwaebibirem district from the proportion of respondents. However, the two communities used different measures for dealing with food shortages. In Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), most of the respondents who face food shortages rely on assistance from relatives to solve the problem whereas in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district) the respondents tend to apply other ad-hoc measures to remedy food shortage situation.

With respect to shortage of agricultural man-power, respondents from both communities addressed it by seeking for assistance from relatives as well as using mutual aid with friends. It is also evident from the results that when faced with daily difficulties, respondents consult their friends and relatives, including spouses.

According to the analyses, respondents in Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district) explained that their reason for the choice of who they consult is based on the fact that those people are close to them. In Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), respondents explained that, their choice of who they consult on daily difficulties is because they are relatives and family members. With respect to what respondents consult on, majority of the responses included loan/ financial assistance and family issues.

In Akim-Krobo (Kwaebibirem district), respondents chose business expansion/ provision of inputs as the most important mid-to-long-term problem that they would like resolved. However, in Bonia (Kassena-Nankana district), poverty/ financial difficulties were chosen as the most important mid-to-long-term problems that they would like resolved.

Among the respondents in both communities, the most important measure for dealing with mid-to-long term problems are seeking help from the government as well as working (mainly farming).

In conclusion, some of the necessary actions to be taken to support underprivileged farmers in rural areas for self sufficiency in terms of poverty alleviation and food security include:

(a) the recognition of the fact that within each community and village setting there are different types of smallholders, depending on wealth ranks in the community. Policy interventions should recognise these wealth ranks and target specific interventions.

(b) the realisation that farmers in the communities utilise several strategies to cope up with poverty and food insecurity at the household level. These include both crop and livestock strategies simultaneously. There is the need to intensify community education efforts to sensitize farmers in livelihood strategy options that are available within the communities such as social capital, financial capital and mutual aid associations and the promotion of the use of locally available resources.

© the fact that constraints facing rural farmers grappling with poverty and food insecurity are enormous and challenging. As already indicated elsewhere, much as several agricultural development programs in the districts aim at food security, these programs do not consider adequately the risks that constrain progress towards enhanced food availability, access and utilization. For this reasons, programmes are not able to address directly the vulnerability of food insecure households and communities and therefore are not able to prevent such groups from sliding back to poverty. This lies partly in the fact that the underlying concepts of programmes do not capture food security as part of livelihood strategies/security which can be seen to consist of a range of on-farm off-farm activities that together provide a variety of procurement strategies for food and cash. Different methods aimed at livelihood enhancements must be supported at the community level, including marketing of farmer produce.

## References

- Asenso Okyere et al, (1993) “Poverty and Strategies for poverty alleviation in Ghana.”
- Asuming-Brempong, S. and K. Asafu-Adjei (2003) Estimates of Food production and Food Availability In Ghana: The Case of Year 2000, <http://www.aec.msu.edu/agecon/fs2/>
- FAO (Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations) (1996) World Food Summit Plan of Action (Rome: FAO). [http://www.fao.org/documents/show\\_cdr.asp](http://www.fao.org/documents/show_cdr.asp)
- Frankenberger, T.R. and M.T. McCaston (1999) Rapid food and livelihood security assessment: A comprehension approach for diagnosing nutrition insecurity. Pp. 203225 in Thomas J. Marchione, ed. Scaling Up, Scaling Down: Overcoming Malnutrition in Developing Countries. Amsterdam: Gordon and Breach/Overseas Publishers Association.
- G. Manu, (2003), “Decent Work Pilot Programme” ILO Review Report, Accra
- Ghana Statistical Service (2000). The Pattern of Poverty in the 1990s, Accra
- GLSS4, (2004), “An Employment framework for Poverty Reduction in Ghana” Report of the fourth round, Accra.
- GPRS, (2003) “Ghana Poverty Reduction Strategy” Government of Ghana (NDPC), Accra
- IFAD see [www.ruralpovertyportal.org/english/regions/africa/gha/index.htm](http://www.ruralpovertyportal.org/english/regions/africa/gha/index.htm)
- Institute for Statistical, Social and Economic Research research. University of Ghana, Accra. Technical publication No. 57
- Ministry of Health, The Health Sector in Ghana. Facts and Figures 1999,
- Webb, P. and B. Rogers (2003) Addressing the “In” in Food Insecurity, Occasional Paper No.1, USAID Office of Food for Peace, February 2003

## Appendices

### APPENDIX 1: MEMBERS OF THE FIELD RESEARCH TEAM

NAME	POSITION	ADDRESS	TELEPHONE	LOCATION
Dr. K. G. Ofosu-Budu	Senior Researcher	<a href="mailto:o_budu@yahoo.com">o_budu@yahoo.com</a>		UG, Accra/Kade
Dr. D. B. Sarpong	Senior Researcher	<a href="mailto:dsarpong@ug.edu.gh">dsarpong@ug.edu.gh</a>	0244737745	UG, Accra
James Abakah	Graduate Service personnel, Univ of Ghana	<a href="mailto:thejakemyn@yahoo.com">thejakemyn@yahoo.com</a>	0242073847 or 0277147746	UG, Accra
Isaac Boateng	Graduate Service personnel, Univ of Ghana	<a href="mailto:donike_1@hotmail.com">donike_1@hotmail.com</a>	0244603164	UG, Accra
Kennedy Alatinga	Graduate Research Assistant	<a href="mailto:alatingakennedy@yahoo.co.uk">alatingakennedy@yahoo.co.uk</a>	0244933750	UDS, Navrongo Campus
Godwin Achana	Graduate Research Assistant	<a href="mailto:wachana2002@yahoo.co.uk">wachana2002@yahoo.co.uk</a>	0208882110	UDS, Navrongo Campus
William Kwarah	Final year biology student	<a href="mailto:kwarahwilliams@yahoo.com">kwarahwilliams@yahoo.com</a>	0246829376	UDS, Navrongo Campus
Yaw Nkrumah	Head Teacher	Akim-Krobo Primary school		Akim-Krobo
Twum Benjamin	Headmaster	Akim-Krobo JSS		Akim-Krobo
				Akim-Krobo

### APPENDIX 2: List of Opinion Leaders met in the two Communities

Name	Location	Address	Position
Joe Okyere	Akim-Krobo		Unit committee secretary
Kwame Oppong	Akim-Krobo		Farmer
Opanyin Twumasi	Akim-Krobo		Chief Elder
Opanyin Gyimah	Akim-Krobo		Chairman, Nyamebekyere rice/Elder
Yaw Nkrumah	Akim-Krobo		Head Teacher
Odame Kwesi	Akim-Krobo		Secretary, Liberty rice/ Vice chairman Unit committee
Anane Kofi	Akim-Krobo		Member, Nyamebekyere rice
Adofo Agyei	Akim-Krobo		Secretary, Nyamebekyere rice
Twum Benjamin	Akim-Krobo		Headmaster
Amoah Yaw	Akim-		Farmer

	Krobo		
C.K Gyamfi	Akim-Krobo		Assemblyman
Opanyin Kwesi Manu	Akim-Krobo		Vice chairman, PSI oil palm
A. Okyere Boateng	Akim-Krobo		Farmer
William Essa Boakye	Akim-Krobo		Purchasing Clerk, Treasurer Nyamebekyere rice
Joe Okyere	Akim-Krobo		Unit committee secretary
Kwame Oppong	Akim-Krobo		Farmer
Opanyin Twumasi	Akim-Krobo		Chief Elder
Opanyin Gyimah	Akim-Krobo		Chairman, Nyamebekyere rice/Elder
Faustina Aryee	Okyinso		Senior Community Health Officer
Mr. Brako	Akim-Krobo		Purchasing Clerk
Mr. Sarpong	Okyinso	Sarpcoe nursery, Okyinso	Operator of PSI-Oil palm nursery
Mr Jones Arhin Antwi	Okyinso	Sarpcoe nursery, Okyinso	Oversea, Sarpcoe (PSI-Oil palm nursery)
Mr Phanael Danso-Ababio	Kade		Deputy Director, MOFA DADU
Mr. Akyem Preprah		ADRA	
Sextus K. Sawine	Navrongo		District Director of MoFA
Peter Anyawei	Navrongo		Extension Officer, MoFA
Dominic Apinyce	Navrongo		Supervisor, Crops Directorate, MoFA
Mr. Yakubu Bogobire	Bonia		Head teacher,
Emmanuel Chegeweh	Kassena-Nankana, Navrongo		District Chief Executive
Miss Delila Nontreah	Navrongo, Wuru	Wuru Health Compound	Community Health Nurse
Mr. Roger Niasare	Navrongo, MoFA		Agricultural Extension Officer, Nakolo
Mr. Azuvgu Woboe	Nakolo		Chairman, Nakolo Gardeners Association
Christiana Kachisiba	Navrongo, Bonia		Treasurer, Sangonia Farmers group
Mr. Charles Akumbasia Bonia	Navrongo, Bonia		Chief of Community
Mr. Kwasi Frimpong	MoFA, Kumasi	Project Coordinator	Inland Valleys Rice Project
Mr. Richard Twumasi Ankrah	MoFA, Accra	Project Coordinator	Special Projects for Food Security (SPFS)
Mr. Adjekum	MoFA, Kumasi	Project Coordinator	Roots and Tubers Improvement Programme (RTIP)

**APPENDIX 3: Field Instruments for Data Collection**

**JICA-GHANA VILLAGE SURVEY**  
**THE POVERTY AND FOOD SECURITY SURVEY**  
**BASIC SURVEY**

All information in this questionnaire will be kept strictly CONFIDENTIAL  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Questionnaire No: \_\_\_\_\_  
Name of Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_  
Region \_\_\_\_\_ District \_\_\_\_\_  
START TIME \_\_\_\_\_ FINISH TIME \_\_\_\_\_

Objective: To collect basic information related to poverty alleviation and food security.

Method : Conduct an interview with related government stakeholders (such as the Ministry of Food and Agriculture) concerning poverty alleviation and food security, including complementary literature survey

Contents of the Survey:

**1.1 Definition of poverty**

Definition of National Poverty : \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**1.2 Regional poverty alleviation policy**

Reason for northern part of country with the Cereal-Root Crop Mixed farming system to have high poverty prevalence. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Policy for poverty alleviation and food security in the northern part of country with the Cereal-Root Crop Mixed farming system. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

Policy for poverty alleviation, focusing on small scale woman farmers.

---

---

---

---

---

Reason for the region with Root Crop farming system to have high poverty prevalence

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

Policy for poverty alleviation and food security in region with the Root Crop farming system. \_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---



---

---

Policy for poverty alleviation in region with the Root Crop farming system, focusing on woman in agriculture. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**1.3 Issues and measures in government policy related to poverty alleviation and food security**

**Issues in government policy related to poverty alleviation and food security:** \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

Policy measures against poverty alleviation and food security: \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**JICA-GHANA VILLAGE SURVEY**  
**THE POVERTY AND FOOD SECURITY SURVEY**  
**PROJECT SURVEY**

All information in this questionnaire will be kept strictly CONFIDENTIAL  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Project Survey Sheet No: \_\_\_\_\_  
Name of Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_  
Region \_\_\_\_\_ District \_\_\_\_\_  
START TIME \_\_\_\_\_ FINISH TIME \_\_\_\_\_

**Project Survey (Project sheet)**

**Objective:** To collect information on institutional system and issues of ongoing projects conducted by international, bilateral donor agency, and NGO with the objective to accomplish self sufficiency of underprivileged farmers, concerning poverty alleviation and food security, implemented in regions including the target region identified in following Survey 3

**Method:** Conduct an interview with the stakeholders of the project implemented, including complementally literature survey, for three projects. An interview with the beneficiaries of a target community or villages is preferred. However, concerning time constraints, it is possible to conduct an interview only with the ministry personnel related to the project implemented.

Content

**2.1 Basic information**

Name of the project: \_\_\_\_\_

Objective of the project: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Donor institution: \_\_\_\_\_

Implementing body : \_\_\_\_\_

Estimated total budget: \_\_\_\_\_ (Government budget: \_\_\_\_\_)

**2.2 Summary of project site/region**

Name of the site/region: \_\_\_\_\_

Target population: \_\_\_\_\_

Administrative division: \_\_\_\_\_

Poverty and food security situation of the target site/region: \_\_\_\_\_

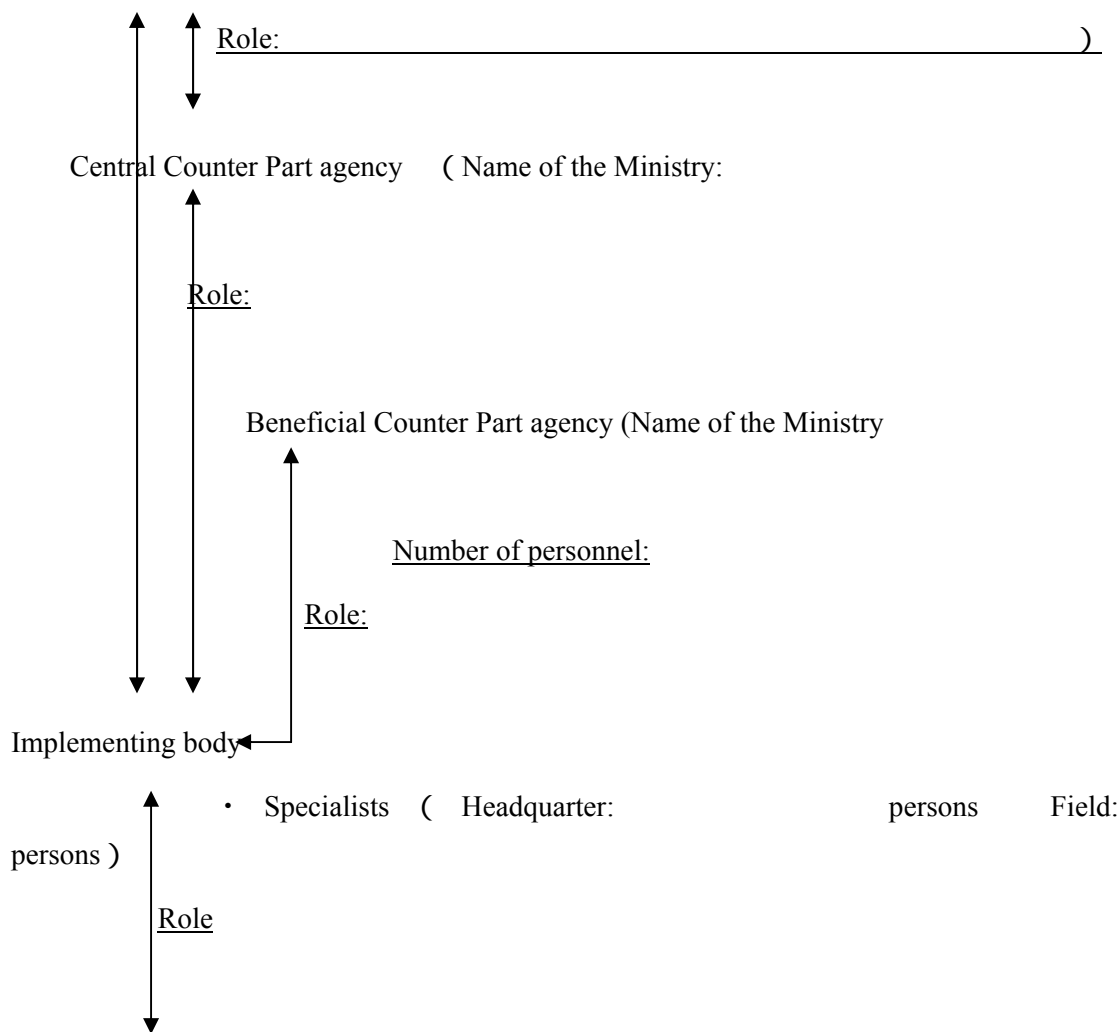
---

---

---

### 2.3 Institutional organization

Donor body: Specialists ( Number of specialist: \_\_\_\_\_ )



Target region (village)

• Organization related to the project: ( \_\_\_\_\_ )

### 2.4 Implementation scheme

Project selection method: \_\_\_\_\_

---

Methods of project implementation: \_\_\_\_\_

---

### 2.5 Good practice and issues of project implementation

Good practice in project implementation: \_\_\_\_\_

---

Issues in project implementation: \_\_\_\_\_

---

Concrete measures to improve project implementation

---

### 2.6 Others

Others to be specifically mentioned or requires attention

---

**JICA-GHANA VILLAGE SURVEY IN THE RICE CROP FARMING SYSTEM**

**THE POVERTY AND FOOD SECURITY SURVEY**

**COMMUNITY FOCUS GROUP /KEY INFORMANT DISCUSSION**

All information in this questionnaire will be kept strictly CONFIDENTIAL

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Questionnaire No: \_\_\_\_\_

Name of Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

Region \_\_\_\_\_

District \_\_\_\_\_

START TIME \_\_\_\_\_

FINISH TIME \_\_\_\_\_

**1) Basic information of the village**

• Name of the village: \_\_\_\_\_

• Population: \_\_\_\_\_ persons

• Number of household: \_\_\_\_\_, sex ratio ( Male: \_\_\_\_\_%, Female: \_% )

• Structure of ethnic groups and religion

Group: \_\_\_\_\_ Percentage in the village: \_\_\_\_\_% religion: \_\_\_\_\_

Group: \_\_\_\_\_ Percentage in the village: \_\_\_\_\_% religion: \_\_\_\_\_

Group: \_\_\_\_\_ Percentage in the village: \_\_\_\_\_% religion: \_\_\_\_\_

• Annual rain falls: \_\_\_\_\_mm

**2) Conditions of education and health (human capital)**

• Elementary school enrolment rate (in the village): Male\_\_%, Female: \_\_\_\_\_%

• Elementary school graduation rate (in the village): Male\_\_%, Female\_\_\_\_\_%

• Last years disease specific mortality rate (in the village)

Name of the disease: \_\_\_\_\_ Number of deceased persons: \_\_

Name of the disease: \_\_\_\_\_ Number of deceased persons: \_\_

**3) Public facility (physical capital) (possible to describe in maps)**

• Number of schools: Elementary school: \_\_\_\_\_Secondary school: \_\_\_\_\_

Others: Type of school:\_\_\_\_\_, number:\_\_\_\_\_

Others: Type of school:\_\_\_\_\_, numbers: \_\_\_\_\_

- Number of well for drinkable water: \_\_\_\_\_ wells
- Number of community meeting facility: (a) Open spaces \_\_\_\_\_ places  
(b) Community Centers \_\_\_\_\_ places
- Number of markets: \_\_\_\_\_ markets
- Number of religious facility: (a) Christian \_\_\_\_\_ facilities  
(b) Muslim \_\_\_\_\_ facilities
- Mill and rice cleaning machine: \_\_\_\_\_ machines
- Other public facility:

Type of facility: \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ places

Type of facility: \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ places

#### 4) Livelihood

- Land ownership

Ratio of land-owned household in the village: \_\_\_\_\_ %

- Major sector and its comparative ratio within the village/community of the income source

Stock raising : \_\_\_\_\_ % Agriculture: (a) food crop \_\_\_\_\_ %

(b) cash crop \_\_\_\_\_ %

Work emigration: \_\_\_\_\_ % Forestry: \_\_\_\_\_ %

Others: Type of work \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ %

- Cultivated crops (Rank from important = 1)

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ ; Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ ; Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ ; Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ ; Name: \_\_\_\_\_

- Number of livestock animals within the village / community

Number of cattle: \_\_\_\_\_ cattles

Number of sheep: \_\_\_\_\_ sheep

Number of goat: \_\_\_\_\_ goats

- Transportation method of agricultural product and production input

Cattle: { } Donkey { } Manpower { } Others: { }

- Processed product:

Name of the product: \_\_\_\_\_

Name of the product: \_\_\_\_\_

### 5) Food security

- Type of staple food: \_\_\_\_\_

- Type of other major food (vegetable and bean): \_\_\_\_\_

- Type of self sufficient food :

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

- Acquisition methods of scarce food (e.g. buy maize/cereals in a market)

Type of scarce food: \_\_\_\_\_ Method of acquisition: \_\_\_\_\_

Type of scarce food: \_\_\_\_\_ Method of acquisition: \_\_\_\_\_

Type of scarce food: \_\_\_\_\_ Method of acquisition: \_\_\_\_\_

Type of scarce food: \_\_\_\_\_ Method of acquisition: \_\_\_\_\_

### 6) Basic information of livestock animals

- Type of breeding methods and traded products

Type of livestock animal: \_\_\_\_\_

Breeding method: Long-term pasture { } Daily pasture { } Use barn { }

Traded product: milk { } meat { } Use of excrement as a fertilizer: True { } False { }

Type of livestock animal: \_\_\_\_\_

Breeding method: Long-term pasture { } Daily pasture { } Use barn { }

Traded product: milk { } meat { } Use of excrement as a fertilizer: True { } False { }

Type of livestock animal: \_\_\_\_\_

Breeding method: Long-term pasture { } Daily pasture { } Use barn { }

Traded product: milk { } meat { } Use of excrement for compost: True { } False { }

**7) Basic information of major crops**

• Are there any crops unable to cultivate due to lack of manpower:

No { } Yes { Type of crop : \_\_\_\_\_ )

• Measures taken to reduce risk arising from bad weather in crop cultivation:

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

• Methods of Cultivation: (Type of crop: **Maize**)

Major producer : Male { } Female { } Male/Female { }

Crop utilization: Self consumption { } Trading purpose { } Self consumption/ Trade { }

Seed acquisition: Self cultivation { } Village association { } External source { }

Use of fertilizer/compost Not in use { } Compost { } Fertilizer { } Compost/Fert { }

Compost acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Fertilizer acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Disease and pest control

Measure: \_\_\_\_\_, Acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Measure: \_\_\_\_\_, Acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Water availability:

Enough { } Often not enough { } Not enough { }

Use of livestock power in cultivation: In use { } Not in use { } Cattle { } Horse { }

Others { }

Use and acquisition method of agricultural machinery: If used,

Type of machine: \_\_\_\_\_ Owned { } Rent { }

Type of machine: \_\_\_\_\_ Owned { } Rent { }

Marketing channel of product:

Nearby market { } Broker { } Agricultural association { } Others { }

Method possible to employ in increasing productivity, considering cost availability:

Improved seed { } Organic manure { } Chemical fertilizer { } Pesticide chemical { }

Others.....

• Methods of cultivation (Type of crop: **cassava**)



Major producer : Male { } Female { } Male/Female { }

Crop utilization: Self consumption { } Trading purpose { } Self consumption/ Trade { }

Seed acquisition: Self cultivation { } Village association { } External source { }

Use of fertilizer/compost Not in use { } Compost { } Fertilizer { } Compost/Fert { }

Compost acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Fertilizer acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Disease and pest control

Measure: \_\_\_\_\_, Acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Measure: \_\_\_\_\_, Acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Water availability:

Enough { } Often not enough { } Not enough { }

Use of livestock power in cultivation: In use { } Not in use { } Cattle { } Horse { }

Others { }

Use and acquisition method of agricultural machinery: If used,

Type of machine: \_\_\_\_\_ Owned { } Rent { }

Type of machine: \_\_\_\_\_ Owned { } Rent { }

Marketing channel of product:

Nearby market { } Broker { } Agricultural association { } Others { }

Method possible to employ in increasing productivity, considering cost availability:

Improved seed { } Organic manure { } Chemical fertilizer { } Pesticide chemical { }

Others.....

• Methods of cultivation (Type of crop:\_\_\_\_\_)

Major producer : Male { } Female { } Male/Female { }

Crop utilization: Self consumption { } Trading purpose { } Self consumption/ Trade { }

Seed acquisition: Self cultivation { } Village association { } External source { }

Use of fertilizer/compost Not in use { } Compost { } Fertilizer { } Compost/Fert { }

Compost acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Fertilizer acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Disease and pest control

Measure: \_\_\_\_\_, Acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Measure: \_\_\_\_\_, Acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Water availability:

Enough { } Often not enough { } Not enough { }

Use of livestock power in cultivation: In use { } Not in use { } Cattle { } Horse { }  
Others { }

Use and acquisition method of agricultural machinery: If used,

Type of machine: \_\_\_\_\_ Owned { } Rent { }

Type of machine: \_\_\_\_\_ Owned { } Rent { }

Marketing channel of product:

Nearby market { } Broker { } Agricultural association { } Others { }

Method possible to employ in increasing productivity, considering cost availability:

Improved seed { } Organic manure { } Chemical fertilizer { } Pesticide chemical { }

Others.....

• Methods of cultivation (Type of crop:\_\_\_\_\_)

Major producer : Male { } Female { } Male/Female { }

Crop utilization: Self consumption { } Trading purpose { } Self consumption/ Trade { }

Seed acquisition: Self cultivation { } Village association { } External source { }

Use of fertilizer/compost Not in use { } Compost { } Fertilizer { } Compost/Fert { }

Compost acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Fertilizer acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Disease and pest control

Measure: \_\_\_\_\_, Acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Measure: \_\_\_\_\_, Acquisition method: \_\_\_\_\_

Water availability:

Enough { } Often not enough { } Not enough { }

Use of livestock power in cultivation: In use { } Not in use { } Cattle { } Horse { }  
Others { }

Use and acquisition method of agricultural machinery: If used,

Type of machine: \_\_\_\_\_ Owned { } Rent { }

Type of machine: \_\_\_\_\_ Owned { } Rent { }

Marketing channel of product:

Nearby market { } Broker { } Agricultural association { } Others { }

Method possible to employ in increasing productivity, considering cost availability:

Improved seed { } Organic manure { } Chemical fertilizer { } Pesticide chemical { }

Others.....

### 8) Social capital

- Village institution and farmers institution (especially mutual aid association)

Name of institution: \_\_\_\_\_ Constituent: Male: \_\_\_\_\_ persons, Female: \_\_\_\_\_ persons

Objective/Role:

---

Name of institution: \_\_\_\_\_ Constituent: Male: \_\_\_\_\_ persons, Female: \_\_\_\_\_ persons

Objective/Role:

---

Name of institution: \_\_\_\_\_ Constituent: Male: \_\_\_\_\_ persons, Female: \_\_\_\_\_ persons

Objective/Role:

---

Name of institution: \_\_\_\_\_ Constituent: Male: \_\_\_\_\_ persons, Female: \_\_\_\_\_ persons

Objective/Role:

---

Name of institution: \_\_\_\_\_ Constituent: Male: \_\_\_\_\_ persons, Female: \_\_\_\_\_ persons

Objective/Role:

---

**9) Financial capital**

• Presence of micro-credit institutions: True { } False { }

Name of institution: \_\_\_\_\_ Total loan amount (avg. loan amount x number of debtor)

Number of members: \_\_\_\_\_, Objective/role: \_\_\_\_\_

Name of institution: \_\_\_\_\_ Total loan amount (avg. loan amount x number of debtor)

Number of members: \_\_\_\_\_, Objective/role: \_\_\_\_\_

**10) Issues in the village and the solution (order in priority)**

Issue: \_\_\_\_\_

Solution :(include who and what):

\_\_\_\_\_

Issue: \_\_\_\_\_

Solution :(include who and what):

\_\_\_\_\_

Issue: \_\_\_\_\_

Solution :(include who and what):

\_\_\_\_\_

Issue: \_\_\_\_\_

Solution :(include who and what):

\_\_\_\_\_

**11) Definition of poverty within the village**

Poor class definition: \_\_\_\_\_

Middle class definition: \_\_\_\_\_

Rich class definition: \_\_\_\_\_

**JICA-GHANA VILLAGE SURVEY IN THE RICE CROP FARMING SYSTEM**

**THE POVERTY AND FOOD SECURITY SURVEY**

**HOUSEHOLD SURVEY**

All information in this questionnaire will be kept strictly CONFIDENTIAL

Date \_\_\_\_\_

- 1.Questionnaire No: \_\_\_\_\_  
2.Name of Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_  
3.Region \_\_\_\_\_ 4.District \_\_\_\_\_  
START TIME \_\_\_\_\_ FINISH TIME \_\_\_\_\_  
5. Household Status a. Poor class: { } b. Middle class: { } c. Rich class: { }

**1) Basic information of the household**

6.Name of the village:\_\_\_\_\_

7.Ethnic group:\_\_\_\_\_ 8. Main Religion:\_\_\_\_\_

• Household structure:

9.Number of family living together\_\_\_\_\_ persons

10.Head of household: 1.Male { } 2. Female { } 3. Age:\_\_\_\_\_

11.Occupation:1.Livestock farming { } 2. Agriculture { } 3. Artisan { } 4.Work abroad { }

5.Others: { }

12 Grandfather: 1.Age:\_\_\_\_2.Occupation: Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { } Work abroad { } Others: { }

13 Grandmother: 1.Age:\_\_\_\_\_

2. Occupation: Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { } Work abroad { } Others: { }

14. Brother 1 living together: 1.Age:\_\_\_\_\_

2.Occupation: Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { } Work abroad { } Others: { }

15.Brother 2 living together: 1.Age:\_\_\_\_\_

2.Occupation: Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { } Work abroad { } Others: { }

16.Brother 3 living together: 1.Age:\_\_\_\_\_

2. Occupation: Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { } Work abroad { } Others: { }

17. Brother 4 living together: 1.Age:\_\_\_\_\_

2. Occupation: Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { } Work abroad { }  
Others: { }

(Include children living apart):

18. Total Number of Children----- (a) Total Male.....(b) Total  
Female.....

19. *Child 1*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farmer { } farming { } Artisan { } Work abroad { }  
Others: { }

20. *Child 2*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farmer { } farming { } Artisan { } Work abroad { }  
Others: { }

21. *Child 3*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { }  
Work abroad { } Others: { }

*Child 4*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { }  
Work abroad { } Others: { }

*Child 5*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { }  
Work abroad { } Others: { }

*Child 6*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { }  
Work abroad { } Others: { }

*Child 7*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { }  
Work abroad { } Others: { }

*Child 8*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { }  
Work abroad { } Others: { }

*Child 9*: Male { } Female { } Age:\_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { }

Work abroad { } Others: { }

Child 10: Male { } Female { } Age: \_\_\_\_\_

Occupation: Student { } Livestock farming { } Agriculture { } Artisan { }

Work abroad { } Others: { }

## 2) Livelihood

### • Livestock animal

Type of livestock animal: \_\_\_\_\_, Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Livestock farming method : Long-term pasture { } Daily pasture { } Use barn { }

Traded product: milk { } meat { } Use of excrement as a fertilizer: True { } False { }

Problems: \_\_\_\_\_

Type of livestock: \_\_\_\_\_, Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Livestock farming method : Long-term pasture { } Daily pasture { } Use barn { }

Traded product: milk { } meat { } Use of excrement as a fertilizer: True { } False { }

Problems: \_\_\_\_\_

Type of livestock: \_\_\_\_\_, Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Livestock farming method : Long-term pasture { } Daily pasture { } Use barn { }

Traded product: milk { } meat { } Use of excrement as a fertilizer: True { } False { }

Problems: \_\_\_\_\_

### • Crop Agriculture

Agricultural workforce: \_\_\_\_\_ person (if hired laborers are on the farm working)

Area of land owned: \_\_\_\_\_ ha, Area of rented land: \_\_\_\_\_ ha

Measures taken to reduce risk arising from bad weather in crop cultivation: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Type of crop: \_\_\_\_\_ Cultivated area: \_\_\_\_\_ ha, Production: \_\_\_\_\_ kg

Means of crop harvested: Daily consumption { } Marketing purpose { } Both { }

Marketing channel: Nearby market { } Broker { } Association { } Others: { \_\_\_\_\_ }



Production input – home made: Seed { } Compost { } Disease and pest control { Measure: }

Production input – acquired externally: Seed { } Fertilizer { } Agricultural chemical { }

Use of livestock power in cultivation: Not in use { } In use { } Cattle { } Horse { } Others { }

Use and acquisition method of agricultural machinery: If used,

( Type of machine : Owned { } Rent { } )

( Type of machine : Owned { } Rent { } )

Purchasing channel: Nearby market { } Broker { } Agric association { } Others { }

Problems: Difficult to obtain good quality seeds { } Lack of land fertility { }

Lack of arable land { } Lack of fertilizer { } Lack of man power { }

Lack of livestock power { } Lack of agricultural machinery { }

Others { }

Method possible to employ in increasing productivity, considering cost availability:

Improved seed { } Organic manure { } Chem. fertilizer { } Pesticide chemical { }

Others\_\_\_\_\_

Type of crop:\_\_\_\_\_ Cultivated area:\_\_\_\_\_ha, Production:\_\_\_\_\_kg

Means of crop harvested: Daily consumption { } Marketing purpose { } Both { }

Marketing channel: Nearby market { } Broker { } Association { } Others: { \_\_\_\_\_ }

Production input – home made: Seed { } Compost { } Disease and pest control { Measure: }

Production input – acquired externally: Seed { } Fertilizer { } Agricultural chemical { }

Use of livestock power in cultivation: Not in use { } In use { } Cattle { } Horse { } Others { }

Use and acquisition method of agricultural machinery: If used,

( Type of machine : Owned { } Rent { } )

( Type of machine : Owned { } Rent { } )

Purchasing channel: Nearby market { } Broker { } Agricultural association { } Others { }



Type of crop:\_\_\_\_\_ Cultivated area:\_\_\_\_\_ha, Production:\_\_\_\_\_kg

Means of crop harvested: Daily consumption { } Marketing purpose { } Both { }

Marketing channel: Nearby market { } Broker { } Association { } Others: { \_\_\_\_\_ }

Production input – home made: Seed { } Compost { } Disease and pest control { Measure: \_\_\_\_\_ }

Production input – acquired externally: Seed { } Fertilizer { } Agricultural chemical { }

Use of livestock power in cultivation: Not in use { } In use { } Cattle { } Horse { } Others { }

Use and acquisition method of agricultural machinery: If used,

( Type of machine : Owned { } Rent { } )

( Type of machine : Owned { } Rent { } )

Purchasing channel: Nearby market { } Broker { } Agricultural association { } Others { }

Problems: Difficult to obtain good quality seeds { } Lack of land fertility { }

Lack of arable land { } Lack of fertilizer { } Lack of man power { }

Lack of livestock power { } Lack of agricultural machinery { }

Others { }

Method possible to employ in increasing productivity, considering cost availability:

Improved seed { } Organic manure { } Chemical fertilizer { }

Pesticide chemical { } Others\_\_\_\_\_

### 3) Social capital

*Institution farmer belongs as a member:*

Name of the institution:\_\_\_\_\_ Number of members\_\_\_\_\_

Name of the institution:\_\_\_\_\_ Number of members\_\_\_\_\_

Name of the institution:\_\_\_\_\_ Number of members\_\_\_\_\_

Name of the institution:\_\_\_\_\_ Number of members\_\_\_\_\_

Name of the institution:\_\_\_\_\_ Number of members\_\_\_\_\_

**4) Mutual aid association**

Shortage of staple food: True { } False { }

Measures: Assistance from relative { } Loan from relative { }

Loan from association { } Loan from friend { } Loan from influential person { }

Purchase by debt { } Others { }

Shortage of living expense: True { } False { }

Measures: Assistance from relative { } Loan from relative { } Loan from assoc/micro credit { } Loan from friend { } Loan from influential person { } Others { }

Shortage of agricultural man power: True { } False { }

Measures: Assistance from relative { } Mutual aid with relative { } Mutual aid with friend { } Others { }

What and to whom do you consult on daily difficulties faced:

Who: \_\_\_\_\_ Why this person: \_\_\_\_\_

What: \_\_\_\_\_

Who: \_\_\_\_\_ Why this person: \_\_\_\_\_

What: \_\_\_\_\_

Who: \_\_\_\_\_ Why this person: \_\_\_\_\_

What: \_\_\_\_\_

Who: \_\_\_\_\_ Why this person: \_\_\_\_\_

What: \_\_\_\_\_

Who: \_\_\_\_\_ Why this person: \_\_\_\_\_

What: \_\_\_\_\_

**5) Mid and long term problems that the family has and its prospect/measures**

Problem: \_\_\_\_\_

Measures: \_\_\_\_\_

By whom: \_\_\_\_\_

Problem: \_\_\_\_\_

Measures: \_\_\_\_\_

By whom: \_\_\_\_\_

Problem: \_\_\_\_\_

Measures: \_\_\_\_\_

By whom: \_\_\_\_\_

Problem: \_\_\_\_\_

Measures: \_\_\_\_\_

By whom: \_\_\_\_\_

Problem: \_\_\_\_\_

Measures: \_\_\_\_\_

By whom: \_\_\_\_\_

Thank you for your cooperation

**APPENDIX 4: BASIC SURVEY. Matrix of Village/Community Characteristics from the Focus Group Discussions (FGD)**

Basic Survey Information	Village/Community (District) and Farming System	
	Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem District/Eastern Region) <i>(Lowland/Upland Rice-Root crop farming Community)</i>	Bonia (Kassena-Nankana District/ Upper East Region) <i>(Irrigated Rice-Vegetable crop farming Community)</i>
Basic information on village (Pop/No of HH/Structure of ethnic groups/religion)	Population of area is 2000 with about 200households. 99% of population are Akim and the remaining 1% are Fantes and Ewes. The Christians constitute 80% and remaining 20% are traditionalists.	Population of area is 5000 with about 272 households. The people are of the Kassena-Nankana ethnic group. 75% are Christians while 25% are traditionalists
Vegetation and Annual Rainfall	The District lies within the semi-equatorial climate zone with a double maximal rainfall regime. Available rainfall data for the last ten (10) years was 1408.46mm. The District's maximum rainfall period coincides with the planting season.	The Kasena-Nankana district is covered mainly by the Sahel and Sudan-Savannah types of vegetations; comprising open savannah with fire-swept grassland and deciduous trees. The District experiences the tropical maritime air mass between May and October. This brings rainfall averaging about 950mm per annum. Another peculiar feature of the climate is the high rate of evapo-transpiration.
Conditions of education and health	Elementary school enrolment rate is 100% with 40% male and 60% female but graduation rate is vise versa. The community has no kindergarten. Common diseases of the community include malaria, tuberculosis, bilharzias and chicken pox.	Elementary school enrolment rate is 60% with 35% male and 25% female. Graduation rate is the same. The community is endowed with a kindergarten. Common diseases of the community include malaria, diarrhoea, worm infestation, bilharzias, acute respiratory tract infection and CSM
Public facility (physical capital)	Public facilities include a primary and junior secondary school, a borehole, and a Presbyterian church. Community lacks electricity, a market, community centre, post office and police station. The nearest town of access is Okyinso, 8 km away.	Public facilities include a kindergarten and primary school; two bore holes, and electricity. The community lacks a church, police station, market and a post office. They access facilities at Navrongo
Livelihood	There are 7clans each with their on lands. The farming system practiced is rice-root crop. Major food crops grown are rice, cassava, plantain, yam/cocoyam, cocoa, oil palm and citrus. There are 1000 sheep and 500goats in the village. Agricultural produce are transported by car and truck. Maize is the only processed food	Every individual above 18 years is entitled to half an acre of land. The farming system practiced is rice-vegetable. The major crops grown include Early millet, Groundnuts, Late Millet, Beans (bambara beans etc), and Rice. There are 300cattles, 200sheep and about 400goats within the village. Mainly donkey and

		manpower transport agricultural products and production inputs. None of the agricultural products are processed
Food Security	They are self-sufficient and their staple foods which are Cassava, Plantain, Maize, rice and Cocoyam. Scarce food such as beans is acquired from the market at Kade.	They are not self sufficient and their staple foods which are Millet and groundnuts. Scarce food such as maize is acquired from the Navrongo market.
Basic information on livestock animals	The breeding method for all the livestock (sheep, goat and chicken) is free range and the traded product is their meat.	The breeding method for all the livestock (cattle, sheep and goat) is daily pasture and the traded product is their meat
Basic information on major crops	Both sexes grow maize, rice and cassava for trade and self-consumption. Livestock power is not used in cultivation and a poor finance prevents any pest and disease control measure. Farms are rain dependent. A lack of manpower prevents farmers from cultivating crops like onion and watermelon.	The men are the main producers of maize and millet. Livestock power is employed in cultivation and farmers are able to control pest and diseases to an extent. The farms are rain dependent. A lack of manpower prevents farmers from cultivating crops like Soya beans and tomatoes.
Social Capital	There are 3 farmers associations: oil palm, grass cutter and rice farmer associations. Members total 25, 3 and 20 respectively	The Mimlogo Group composed of 7 members is an example of 27 farmer associations within the village.
Financial Capital	The villagers have no access to micro credit among others.	A micro credit institution called London community development provided credit to women to encourage the girl child to attend school.
Issues in the Villages and solutions	The village needs a school building, an access road and rural electrification. The government (district assembly) can provide these amenities.	The village needs an additional borehole, a community centre, roads within the village and a junior secondary school. The district assembly or NGO's can help with the JSS. The rest if the issues they seek to solve themselves.

貧困農民支援にかかる制度設計のための基礎研究（フェーズ2）  
現地調査報告書抜粋和訳（ガーナ）

BMOS AGRO-CONSULTS LTD., GHANA

BMOS AGRO-CONSULTS LTD. C/O DR. D. B. SARPONG  
DEPARTMENT OF AGRIC ECONS & AGRIBUSINESS  
COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE & CONSUMER SCIENCES  
UNIV. OF GHANA, LEGON-ACCRA  
TEL: 233-244-737 745  
E-MAIL: dsarpong@ug.edu.gh/akwei7@yahoo.com

March 05, 2007



## 目次

	ページ
目次.....	ii
表一覧.....	iii
図一覧.....	iv
略語一覧.....	v
要約.....	vi
1.0 はじめに.....	1
2.0 「貧困農民支援」現地調査の目的.....	2
2.1 研究の主な目的.....	2
3.0 調査手法.....	2
3.1 調査におけるサンプリング手法.....	2
3.2 データ・情報の分析方法.....	3
4.0 調査結果.....	3
4.1. 基礎調査.....	3
4.1.1 ガーナにおける貧困の定義および実状.....	7
4.1.2 ガーナにおける貧困削減および食料安全保障.....	8
4.1.3 調査実施サイトにおける貧困削減および食料安全保障に関する課題 と対応策.....	9
4.2 プロジェクト調査（プロジェクト・シート）.....	11
4.2.1 ドナーによる農業プログラムの実施状況.....	11
4.2.2 調査対象地域におけるドナープロジェクトおよびその実施状況.....	15
4.3. 村レベルの調査.....	23
4.3.1 コミュニティフォーカスグループ・主要情報提供者との協議.....	23
4.3.1.1 調査対象村の基本情報.....	23
4.3.1.2 教育および保健の状況.....	25
4.3.1.3 公共施設および物理的資本.....	25
4.3.1.4 生計および食料安全保障問題.....	26
4.3.1.5 村における社会および金融資本の状況.....	27
4.3.1.6 村が抱える問題およびその解決策.....	28
4.3.1.7 村における貧困の定義.....	29
4.4 世帯調査の結果.....	29
4.4.1 世帯構成.....	29
4.4.2 生計.....	32
4.4.3 社会資本.....	39
4.4.4 相互扶助組合.....	40
4.4.5 中・長期的問題.....	44
5.0 要約および結論.....	46

表一覧

表 3.1	選定地域およびその特性.....	2
表 4.1	1990 年代におけるガーナの州および地域別貧困率の推移.....	4
表 4.2	ガーナの主要な社会指標の州別比較.....	6
表 4.3	Akim Krobo における農民組合リスト.....	27
表 4.4	対照的な 2 村における富裕度指標.....	29
表 4.5	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た性別分布.....	30
表 4.6	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た年齢分布.....	30
表 4.7	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た職業分布.....	31
表 4.8	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た同居する家族数の分布....	31
表 4.9	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た子どもの数の分布.....	31
表 4.10	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た土地所有面積の分布.....	32
表 4.11	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た借地面積の分布.....	32
表 4.12	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作付け作物の種類.....	33
表 4.13	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作付け作物の目的・利用法	33
表 4.14	2 村における調査対象世帯主別の富裕度別に見た作付け作物の販売経路	34
表 4.15	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た自家製生産物の活用.....	34
表 4.16	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た耕作用の外部調達資機材の 種類.....	35
表 4.17	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た悪天候リスク軽減対策....	35
表 4.18	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作物栽培のための家畜利用 の分布.....	36
表 4.19	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作物用の生産資機材の購買 経路.....	36
表 4.20	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作物栽培に係る問題.....	36
表 4.21	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作物増産のための方策....	37
表 4.22	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た家畜の種類.....	37
表 4.23	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た家畜数の分布.....	38
表 4.24	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た畜産方法.....	38
表 4.25	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た家畜製品の分布.....	39
表 4.26	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た家畜に係る問題.....	39
表 4.27	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た組合への参加状況.....	39
表 4.28	2 村における富裕度別に見た食糧不足に直面した世帯主.....	40

表 4.29	2 村における富裕度別に見た世帯主による食糧不足への対応策 .....	40
表 4.30	2 村における富裕度別に見た生活費の不足に直面した世帯主 .....	41
表 4.31	2 村における富裕度別に見た世帯主による生活費不足への対応策 .....	41
表 4.32	2 村における富裕度別に見た労働力（農業労働力）不足に直面した世帯主 数 .....	42
表 4.33	2 村における富裕度別に見た世帯主による労働力不足への対応策 .....	42
表 4.34	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た困難時の相談相手 .....	42
表 4.35	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た困難時に相談する理由 ....	43
表 4.36	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た困難時の相談内容 .....	43
表 4.37	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た長期的問題 .....	44
表 4.38	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た長期的問題への対応策 ....	45
表 4.39	2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た長期的問題への対応者 ....	46

## 図一覧

図 4.1	社会・経済グループ別貧困率 .....	4
図 4.2	地方別に見た絶対貧困率 .....	5

## 略語一覧

2KR	貧困農民支援
ADRA	アドベンティスト・開発救済機関
AEA	農業普及機関
AfDB	アフリカ開発銀行
CIDA	カナダ国際開発庁
CSIR	科学工業研究センター
CSM	脳脊髄膜炎
DADU	郡農業開発ユニット
DCE	郡行政長官
DA	郡議会
FABS	食糧農業予算支援
FAO	国連食糧農業機関
FBO	農民組合
FFS	農民野外学校
GLSS	ガーナ生活水準調査
GPRS	ガーナ貧困削減戦略
Ha	ヘクタール
ICOUR	アッパー州灌漑設備会社
ILO	国際労働機関
IFAD	国際農業開発基金
JICA	国際協力機構
JSS	中学校
KNDA	Kasena Nankana 郡議会
KND	Kasena Nankana 郡
kg	キログラム
km	キロメートル
LINK	ロンドンコミュニティ開発
MoFA	食糧農業省
MOH	保健省
NERICA	ネリカ米：アフリカのための新しい稲
NGO	非政府組織
OSU	アウトグロウワー支援ユニット
PSI	大統領特別イニシアティブ
RAINS	地域情報提供ネットワークシステム
RTIP	イモ類改良プログラム
WB	世界銀行

1 ガーナセディ = 0.013 円 (2007.3)

## 要 約

貧困農民支援（2KR）は、日本国政府が開発途上国における食糧増産に向けた自助努力を支援するために、肥料や農業機械などの農業資機材の調達のための協力を行うものである。ガーナにおける 2KR に関しては、これまでも日本大使館や国際協力機構（JICA）ガーナ事務所が案件の評価を行っているものの、2KR の制度改善に至るような分析までは行われてこなかった。

ガーナにおいては経済全般の成長率は平均 2%、人口増加率は 2.8% であるが、農業セクターの成長はそれらを下回る数値で、全国的な食糧不足や食糧確保の危機が懸念されてきた。しかし最近では、カカオの生産高が大幅に増加したことから、2000 年以降の農業分野の成長率は年間 4%～6% に改善している。

急速かつ持続的に農業セクターが伸びているということは、貧困削減や食料安全保障の確保に影響を及ぼすものと考えられる。したがって、貧困削減や食料安全保障の観点から、貧困農民の現状、課題、対応策に関する情報を収集し、ミクロレベルでの分析することが、農村地域における貧困農民の自給自足を実現させる支援策を明確化する上で重要である。そこで今回は、異なる稲作営農システムを持つ対照的な 2 つの村において調査を実施した。

調査対象に選ばれた稲作営農システムは、コメ・根菜作物とコメ・野菜の営農体系の 2 種類であった。ガーナの森林地帯に位置するイースタン州 Kwaebibrem 郡（郡都：Kade）Akim Krobo が、コメ・根菜作物営農システムの調査対象村に選ばれた。同地域の農民は、低地、高地、谷地田などでコメを栽培し、その収穫後、穀物（トウモロコシ）や根菜作物を栽培している。一方 Bonia は、アッパー・イースト州 Kasena-Nankana（KND）郡 Navrongo/Tono 地域にある農村で、米・野菜営農システムの事例として調査対象に選ばれた。Navrongo/Tono 地域では、灌漑稲作が盛んで、同地域の営農システムでは、コメの収穫後の乾季に野菜が栽培されている。

資料調査によると、ガーナでは農民の多くが貧困であり、その傾向は特に北部で著しい。聞き取りや文献によると、北部地域において極度の貧困が生じる理由として、(a) 北部では教育の質が低く、教育の強化・集中化が必要であること、(b) 乾燥した土壌という環境的要因から、水管理が難しく、保水性の低さ、降水量の少なさ、山火事の発生などの問題を伴うこと、(c) 出生率が高いこと、(d) 土地が細分化されており、厳密な土地所有制度や文化的慣行が人々を疲弊させていること、(e) 道路整備が遅れているため、換金作物の販売が困難であることが明らかとなった。一方ガーナ南部では、予測不可能な天候、食糧作物の販売、農民が購入・利用することができないほど高価な農業資機材、非常に高い農民・農業普及員比率（わずかな農業普及員が多数の

農民を担当)などの問題があり、また土地へアクセスも困難になっている。

農業資機材(肥料や種子など)が適切な時期に使用されず、またそれらの購入資金が不足していることも、生産性の向上を阻む要因となっている。ガーナの農業は降雨に依存しているために、タイミングを考慮することが重要である。つまり雨季になっても農業資機材が入手できなければ、収量や生産高に影響を及ぼすことになる。

ガーナ北部における貧困および食料安全保障に対する政策としては、(a)ドナー・政府が支援する農業生産性向上のための地元農民のキャパシティビルディング、(b)有機マンゴーなどの樹木作物(換金作物)の導入推進、(c)運輸交通省、保健省、公共事業省などによる、複数の省庁による貧困問題に関する複合的な取り組み、(d)農民の収入の多様化、および改良品種や種子の導入による作物の増産などが挙げられる。

ガーナ食糧農業省(MoFA)の郡所長によると、国際機関や二国間協力機関、さらにはNGOから資金提供を受けて、各郡で様々な方法で農業プロジェクトが進められている。この中には、直接的な財政支援(FABS(食糧農業予算支援))と、プロジェクトなどがあり、その一部は独自のプロジェクト調整ユニット(PCU)を備えている。イースタン州のKwaebibrem郡でこれまでに実施された農業開発プログラムには、(a)谷地田稲作プロジェクト(AfDB(アフリカ開発銀行))、グラスカッター(大型ネズミ)・プロジェクト(CIDA(カナダ国際開発庁)-FABS)、柑橘類・トウモロコシ(ADRA(アドベンティスト・開発救済機関))および油ヤシ(PSI(大統領特別イニシアティブ))などがある。同郡では、NGOのTechnoServeが信用貸付やマーケティングに関するプロジェクトを行ったことがあるが、すでに終了している。群においてはイモ類改良プログラム(RTIP)の実績はないが、ネリカ米(NERICA(アフリカのための新しい稲))に関するプロジェクトの実施が予定されている。アッパー・イースト州のKasena Nankana郡では、(a)Nakoloプロジェクトと呼ばれる食料安全保障に関する特別プログラム、(FAO(国連食糧農業機関)・MoFA作物課)、(b)農民組合(FBO)による水利組合への支援、(c)峡谷・河川流域での3作物プログラム、(d)小型反芻動物改良プロジェクト(CIDA-FABS)、(e)クレジットによる家畜生産の改善(CIDA-FABSの支援によるプログラム)およびイモ類改良プログラム(AfDB・WB(世界銀行))がすでに実施されている。

世帯調査の結果、対象地域では男性世帯主が女性世帯主よりも多く、貧困層および中間層に分類される世帯数が、富裕層の世帯数を上回っていた。

調査から、Akim Kroboと比較するとBoniamの方が、借入地で農業を営んでいる農民の方が多いたことが明らかとなった。Akim Kroboで調査に応じた農民の半数以上が、悪天候によるリスクを低減するために間作を行っていた。一方Boniamの場合、同様の対策として輪作および混合農業をそれぞれ28%(計56%)の農民が実施していた。

調査によると、Akim Krobo では 36%の農民がカカオの栽培に従事し、一方 Kasena Nankana 郡では農民の 40%がキビを栽培している。つまり、Akim Krobo ではカカオが、そして Bonia ではキビが最も重要な換金作物である。Akim Krobo で栽培される主な食糧作物はトウモロコシとオオバコである。ここで栽培される作物の大半は、販売を目的としているが、Bonია では、栽培された作物の多くが自家消費されている。

種子などの資機材については、いずれの村でも自家生産したものを利用している。また、どちらの村でも貧困層はコンポストを使用していないが、貧困層以外で一部コンポストを使用している人もいた。両村とも、自家採取の種子を使っている農民のほうが多かった。また調査結果から、Akim Krobo では、農家の多くが作物生産用の農薬を外部から入手しているのに対し、Bonია では、種子や肥料を外部から入手していることが明らかとなった。

Akim Krobo では、畜力を利用した作物栽培は行っていない。対照的に Bonia では、一部の作業に牛を使うことが一般的であり、ガーナ北部では畜力による耕作が行われていることが確認された。いずれの村の農民も、作物栽培において肥料不足が最も緊急の課題であると答えている。

作物の生産性を高めるため、Akim Krobo の農民は、改良種子や農薬を使用するよう奨励されているが、Bonია では、有機肥料と化学肥料の両方を使用することが広く奨励されている。主な家畜の種類は、Akim Krobo ではヤギと鶏、Bonია では牛である。いずれの村でも、家畜に毎日牧草を与える方法が取られている。これらの家畜は主に肉の販売用であり、疾病への対応、飼育における最も重要な問題である。

Akim Krobo では、村の中間層はいずれの組合やグループにも属しておらず、組合への参加率が高い貧困層や富裕層と対照的である。Bonია では、貧困層に比べて中間層や富裕層のほうが組合に参加している。

調査の結果、いずれの村の場合でも、調査対象者の多くは生活における食糧と現金の不足を経験している。回答の比率では、Bonია の方が Akim Krobo よりも深刻な状況にあると判断される。しかしこれら 2 村では、食糧不足に対して異なる対応策が採られている。Akim Krobo では、食糧不足を経験した対象者の多くが、親類などからの援助により事態を解決しているのに対し、Bonია では、暫定的な方策によって事態に対処する傾向が見られた。

農業における労働力不足に関しては、いずれの村でも親類からの支援や友人による相互扶助によって解決していた。さらに、日常的な問題に直面した場合、友人、親類、

配偶者などに相談していることが分かった。

以上により、農村地域における貧困削減および食料安全保障の確保に向けた、貧困農民による自給自足を実現させるためには、以下の取り組みを進める必要がある。

(a) 各地域や村には、その富裕度別に様々なタイプの小規模農家が存在するという事実を認識する。政策介入を行う場合、このような富裕度を把握した上で、それぞれに適する対策を行うべきである。

(b) 地域の中で、貧困や食糧不足に対処するため、世帯レベルで様々な戦略が活用されていることを理解する。野菜栽培と畜産を同時に行うのもその戦略の1つである。地域内で利用可能な生計向上のための戦略、具体的には社会資本、金融資本、相互扶助組織、地元で調達可能な資源の利用促進などに対して農民が把握できるよう、地域における教育を強化する必要がある。

(c) 農村地域において貧困および食糧確保に関し農民が直面する制約は、極めて多く困難なものである。既述のとおり、調査を実施した郡では、食料安全保障の確保のための様々な農業開発プログラムが実施されているが、その中では、食糧の入手・アクセスを阻害するリスクが適切に考慮されていない。そのため、プログラム自体が食糧確保の問題を抱える世帯や地域の脆弱性に対して直接的に対応しておらず、貧困削減にはつながっていない。その一因は、プログラムの基本概念において、食料安全保障を農業・農業外の諸活動から構成される生計戦略・保障の一環として捉えていないことにある。生計向上のための様々な方法、例えば農産品の販売ルートなどについて、地域レベルで支援する必要がある。



## 「貧困農民支援」現地調査

### 1.0 はじめに

貧困農民支援（2KR）は、日本国政府が開発途上国における食糧増産に向けた自助努力を支援するために、肥料や農業機械などの農業資機材の調達のための資金協力を行うものである。ガーナにおける 2KR に関しては、これまでも日本大使館や国際協力機構（JICA）ガーナ事務所が評価を行っているものの、2KR の制度改善に至るような分析までは行われてこなかった。

日本のガーナに対する政府開発援助（ODA）の一環として、JICA は、村落開発、農業開発等の様々なプログラムを通じてガーナ国民の生活水準の改善に貢献している。これらのプログラムでは、無償資金協力、技術協力等の援助形態が組み合わされている。

農業はガーナ経済の主軸であり、今後の経済発展にとって最も重要な分野である。農業分野は、平均して GDP の約 40% を占め、外貨取得の 55% をもたらしている。農業セクターは、労働人口の約 51% が従事し、主要な収入源となっている。特に農村地域では労働人口の約 70% が農業に従事している。2004 年には、農業分野は 1993 年不変価格で GDP の 40.4% を占め、総外貨収入は 14 億ドルに達した。

1980 年代のガーナは、国家経済の運営上の問題に加えて、1970 年代の石油ショックによる影響があり、国内外の要因から経済が大幅に後退した。国民一人当たり所得は 1970 年から 1983 年までの間に 30% 減少し、1983 年にはインフレ率が 120% に達した。ガーナの主要輸出品であるカカオの輸出量は、1965 年の 1/3 以下の水準となった。こうした経済全般の後退は、生活水準の著しい低下と貧困層の増加をもたらした。世銀および国際通貨基金（IMF）は、経済回復プログラム（ERP）への支援を開始したが、これに伴い 1983 年から 1992 年の間に構造調整プログラム（SAP）が実施された結果、経済は好転した。1987 年から 1992 年の間には国内総生産（GDP）が年平均 5% の成長を達成し、その結果国民一人当たり所得や生活水準が改善され、貧困層も 5.5% 減少した。

しかし、1980 年代に見られた経済の回復傾向も、1992 年以降は続かず、国民一人当たりの GDP 成長率は 3% に低下し、インフレが起こった。また、農業分野の成長は、経済全体の成長率が平均した 2%、人口増加率である 2.8% をも下回るものであったため、全国的な食糧不足を引き起こした。しかし 2000 年以降は、カカオの生産高が大幅に増加したことから、農業分野の成長率は、年間 4% ~ 6% に改善している。

農業セクターの成長は貧困削減や食料安全保障に密接に関係している。したがって、

貧困削減や食料安全保障の観点から、貧困農民の現状、課題、対応策に関する情報を収集し、ミクロレベルの分析を行うことが、貧困農民による自給自足の実現のために必要な取り組みを明確化する上で重要である。

## 2.0 「貧困農民支援」現地調査の目的

### 2.1 研究の主な目的

貧困農民支援に関する現地調査の主な目的は、異なる環境および営農システムを持つ2村において、貧困農民の現状、課題、対応策に関する情報を収集・分析し、貧困農民による自給自足を実現するために必要な取り組みを明確化することである。

具体的な目的は以下のとおりである。

1. 貧困削減および食料安全保障に関して、調査票（添付資料参照）を使って基礎情報を収集する。具体的には貧困の定義、貧困削減および食料安全保障政策に関する課題や対応策など。
2. 対象サイトにおいて国際機関、二カ国ドナー、NGO などによって実施されている貧困農民支援プロジェクトの制度および課題について、調査票（添付資料参照）を使って情報を収集する。
3. 調査票（添付資料参照）を使って貧困農民の現状、課題、対応策に関する村または地域レベルの情報を収集する。

### 3.0 調査手法

この研究で用いた主な方法は、調査票の活用、フォーカスグループ・ディスカッションや特定の関係者に対するインタビュー、そして二次データの収集・分析であった。構造的調査票によって収集した現地データは、SPSS ソフトウェアを使って分析した。

#### 3.1 調査におけるサンプリング手法

本調査では複数の段階に分けてサンプリングが行われた。まずは、コメの自給自足を目指している地域で、環境や耕作システムが異なる2地域が選ばれた。選定された村・地域の概況は、以下の表 3.1 のとおりである。

表 3.1 選定地域およびその特性

農業生態系ゾーン	営農システム	選定された州	選定された地域
1. 北部サバナ地帯	灌漑稲作（コメの収穫後、トマトまたは野菜を栽培）	アッパー・イースト州	Tono 灌漑地域 (Bonja 村)
2. 森林地帯	谷地田での稲作（コメと根菜作物を栽培）	イースタン州	Kade 地域 (Akim Krobo 村)

選定基準は以下のとおりである。

- 稲作営農システムの種類
- サイト内で貧困削減または食料安全保障に関するプログラムやプロジェクトがすでに実施されている。
- 地域は南部（森林地帯）、もう一方は北部（北部サバンナ地帯）に位置する。

調査の対象に選ばれた 2 つの営農システムは、コメ - 根菜作物営農システムとコメ - 野菜営農システムである。ガーナの森林地帯にあるイースタン州の Akim Krobo は、コメ - 根菜作物営農システムの調査対象村・地域として選ばれた。Akim Krobo 周辺では、農民は高地、低地、谷地田で稲作に従事し、その収穫後に穀物（トウモロコシ）や根菜作物を栽培している。一方、アッパー・イースト州の営農地域である Bonia は、コメ - 野菜営農システムの対象として選ばれた。Boniam 周辺では、灌漑による稲作営農システムが非常に重要である。灌漑による稲作の終了後、乾季には野菜が栽培されている。

第二段階として、地域の選定後、フォーカスグループによるディスカッションを通じて、貧困プロファイル（富裕度ランク）が作成された。そして調査対象者を 3 つのレベル（貧困、中間、富裕世帯）に分類した。そして 2 地域における富裕度ランクの各レベルから、無作為に 5 名の対象者を選定した。

また、特別の調査票（添付資料参照）を使って MoFA 郡所長にインタビューを行い、貧困削減への課題やドナーによるプロジェクトに関する情報収集を行った。さらに、情報収集のため文献調査も行った。

### 3.2 データ・情報の分析方法

収集したデータおよび情報の分析方法は、以下のとおりである。

- (a) 政府関係者へのインタビューによって入手した情報および関係資料を取りまとめ、対象とする 2 地域の貧困削減に対する政策の影響についての分析を行った（内容分析）。  
同様に、国ドナー機関によるプロジェクトの制度システムや課題に関して収集された情報、および関係資料を取りまとめ、分析を行った（内容分析）。
- (b) 貧困農民の現状、課題、対応策に関する村・地域レベルのデータについては、SPSS パッケージを使って分析を行い、表を作成した。また、土地、世帯規模等の資源の入手可能性の相違点および類似点や、家畜、作物栽培活動などに関する比較分析を 2 地域について実施した。

## 4.0 調査結果

### 4.1. 基礎調査

本項では、ガーナにおける貧困問題やその要因に関して郡の政策担当者から入手した

情報について説明し、調査対象サイトにおける貧困削減および食料安全保障に関わる課題やその対応策を明らかにし、その分析を行う。

#### 4.1.1 ガーナにおける貧困の定義および実状

貧困とは、資源や収入が不足している状態を表わす。また、極度の貧困状態とは、人間の基本的ニーズ、つまり適度な栄養のある食糧、衣類、住居、清潔な水、保健サービスが欠如した状態である。研究者は、貧困が生じている社会の慣行に従って、様々な貧困の定義を用いてきた。例えば、Asenso-Okyereら（1993年）は、貧困とは個人またはグループが、必要な物を買う金銭的余裕がない、または入手できない環境にある、あるいはその両方の理由から、基本的な必要性を満たすことができない状況であると定義している。

つまり、貧困の特徴は多面的であり、経済、健康・衛生、住居、食糧・栄養、教育などの様々な要因が関連しているため、1つの切り口で特徴付けるのは適切ではない（Asenso-Okyereら、1993年）。ガーナの貧困問題にも、地域、職業、ジェンダーなどの側面がある。ガーナでは、農村地域に貧困が広がっている。国内の貧困層の70%は農村地域に居住しており、こうした地域では、基本的な社会サービス、安全な水、通年利用できる道路、電力、電話サービスへのアクセスが十分に確保されていない。また、貧困率が最も高いのは北部地域である（IFAD）。

表4.1は、ガーナの貧困率を示したもので、表から明らかなおとおり、調査対象である2州（アッパー・イースト州およびイースタン州）の貧困率は対照的である。具体的にはアッパー・イースト州の貧困率はこの10年間に増加しているが、一方でイースタン州では減少している。

表4.1 1990年代におけるガーナの州および地域別貧困率の推移

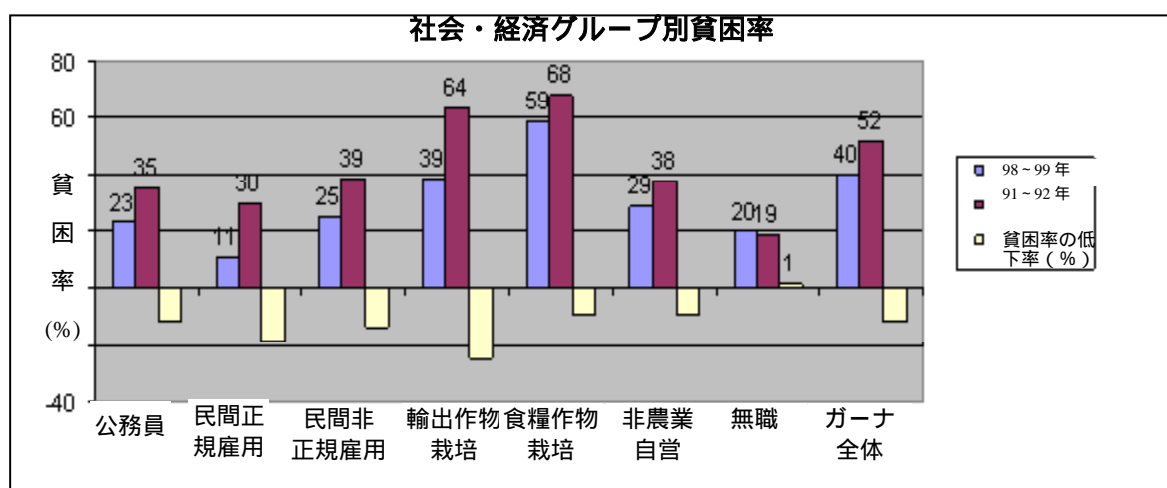
州	極度の貧困ライン以下の比率		高位貧困ライン以下の比率	
	1991/92年	1998/99年	1991/92年	1998/99年
ウエスタン	0.42	0.14	0.60	0.27
セントラル	0.24	0.31	0.44	0.48
<b>グレーター・アクラ</b>	0.13	0.02	0.26	0.05
イースタン	0.35	0.30	0.48	0.44
ヴォルタ	0.42	0.20	0.57	0.38
アシャンテ	0.25	0.16	0.41	0.28
ブロング・アハフォ	0.46	0.19	0.65	0.36
ノーザン	0.54	0.57	0.63	0.70
アッパー・ウェスト	0.74	0.68	0.88	0.84
アッパー・イースト	0.53	0.80	0.67	0.88
都市部	0.151	0.116	0.277	0.194

農村部	0.472	0.344	0.636	0.495
全国平均	0.395	0.268	0.517	0.395

出典：ガーナ統計サービス（2000年）1990年代における貧困のパターン

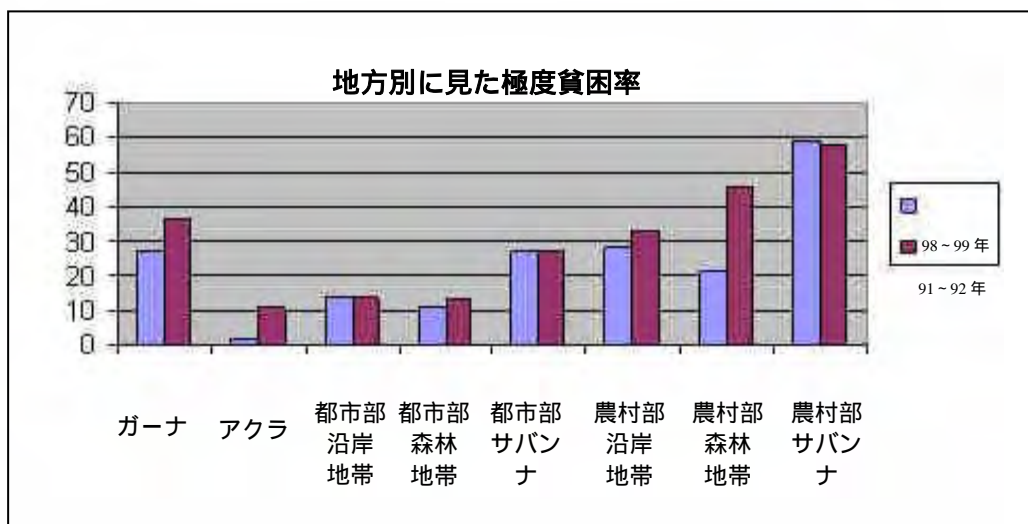
最新のガーナ生活水準調査（GLSS4）によると、雇用や収入を得る機会の不足から、国民の約40%が1998/99年の貧困ラインを下回る状況にあった（ILO（国際労働機関）2003年）。特に北部の3州は、地理的に厳しい環境にあり、経済発展を促すことが困難であることから、恒常的に最も貧困率の高い地域である（ODI,2005）。

図4.1のとおり、貧困率が最も高いのは食糧作物を栽培する農民である。1998/99年時点では、これらの農民の貧困率は全国平均の40%より19%も高い59%で、貧困の低下率も、非農業自営業者とともに最も低い9%に留まっている。輸出用作物栽培の農民の98/99年の貧困率も39%と高いものの、91/92年と比較し25%低下した結果である（GPRS（ガーナ貧困削減戦略）2003年）。



出典：GPRS、2003年

図 4.1 社会・経済グループ別貧困率



出典：ガーナ統計サービス

図 4.2 地方別に見た極度貧困率

表 4.2 のとおり、ガーナの社会・経済指標を州別に比較すると、北部の州（アッパー・イースト州を含む）と南部の州（イースタン州を含む）では、明らかな違いが見られる。

表 4.2 ガーナの社会指標に関する州別比較

州	施設数			医師1人当りの人口 (1985)	道路密度 Km2	小学校就学率
	病院	保健センター・クリニック	1ベッド当たりの人口 (1991)			
グレーター・アクラ	11	249	1:476	1:400	0.17	73.21
ウエスタン	19	180	1:1016	1:800	0.06	76.15
アシャンテ	64	226	1:925	1:500	0.06	86.12
ヴォルタ	26	450	1:612	1:150	0.07	84.75
ブロング・アハフォ	23	179	1:979	1:850	0.04	72.82
イースタン	25	128	1:780	1:800	0.09	76.03
セントラル	14	104	1:596	1:800	0.13	86.90
ノーザン	13	116	1:1503	1:110	0.04	45.06
アッパー・ウェスト	4	51	1:704	1:850	0.05	51.62
アッパー・イースト	5	75	1:1645	1:700	0.06	42.00
計/全国平均	204	1758				72.53

出典：ガーナ保健省保健局「Facts and Figures」1999年、Nsiah-Ghabaah 1994年、UNICEF 2000年、GLSS4

例えば、表 4.2 によると、イースタン州では病院のベッド数と人口の比率は1対780であるのに対し、アッパー・イースト州では1対1,645である。道路密度、病院数、小学校への就学率も同様に、北部の州は相対的に弱い指標となっている。

ガーナ国民の3分の1以上が貧困状況にあるが、男性と女性では貧困の程度に明らかな違いがある。ガーナの貧困にはジェンダー差があり、特に農業セクターでは、土地、労働力、資本、起業、普及サービス、情報等へのアクセスが女性は確保されており、女性を疎外させ、貧困を深刻化させている（IFAD）。

貧困は、食糧作物を栽培する農民の場合が最も深刻で、貧しい食糧作物農民の多くは、伝統的な小規模農家である。小規模農民 10 人のうち 6 人は貧しく、その多くが女性である。農村地域で女性が世帯主である家庭の内の過半数が、国民の 20% を占める最も貧しい層に属している。また、女性にとって貧しいということは、高い乳児死亡率、家族の栄養不良、子どもの教育の欠如などを意味している（IFAD）。

#### 4.1.2 ガーナにおける貧困削減および食料安全保障

貧困削減と食料安全保障の確保は相互に影響を及ぼす関係にある。1996 年の世界食糧サミットで採択された食料安全保障の概念は、活動的で健康的な生活を送るための栄養と嗜好を満たす、十分な量の安全で栄養のある食糧に対して、すべての人が物理的、社会的、経済的に常にアクセスできる状況と規定されている（FAO、1996 年）。一部の途上国では、食糧供給量の増加や貧困・栄養不足の改善が確認されているが、世界の食料安全保障は、依然として良好な状態ではない（Webb および Roger、2003 年）。研究者は食糧確保の危機（food insecurity）という概念を提唱して、食糧の入手・アクセス・活用の阻害要因を明確化するとともに、食糧確保の危機に直面する世帯や地域の脆弱性を直接的に取り上げ、関心を高めることに努めてきた。Webb および Roger（2003 年）は、地域レベルにおける食糧確保の危機と脆弱性をさらに強調することによって、農業の生産性を高めるために最適な介入手段を組み合わせることが強調されている。

ガーナで生産される食糧の多くは根菜作物と、キャッサバ、ヤム、ココヤムなどのイモ類である。キャッサバは、農業 GDP の 39% を占めているものの、栽培地域の観点からは、トウモロコシが最も重要な作物とされている。

ガーナの穀物生産における自給率は、1960 年から 1966 年の間は 83%、そして 1978 年から 1980 年の間は 71% であったが、1998 年には約 28% にまで低下したため、食糧自給率の低下に対処するために様々な農業政策が開始された。例として 1991 年から 2000 年にかけて作物収量の増加、食糧の自給自足を目標とした中期農業開発プログラム（MTADP）が進められた。

食糧生産が増大する一方で、環境問題が生じている。また、輸送・貯蔵施設、灌漑整備、市場の不整備、信用貸付の不足、農業加工技術の不足、土壌劣化等で、収量の増加は期待していたほど伸びていないのが現状である。

作物の生産性を高めるための設備の不足が貧困サイクルを助長し、ガーナの食料安全保障を悪化させている。政府の貧困削減戦略ペーパー（GPRS）では、農村地域の貧困の原因として、低い生産性、そして農産物市場の機能不足が指摘されている。小規模農家は、伝統的な方法・技術に依拠しており、肥料や改良種子などの資機材も利用する技術もない上に導入資金がない状況にある。また、土壌の浸食や休耕期間が短いことが原因で土壌の肥沃度が失われ、長期的には耕作不可能となる可能性も出てきている。人口密度の高いアッパー・イースト州では、人口の増加に伴いさらに土地を開墾する必要が生じており、また、アッパー・ウェスト州では、休耕期間が短いために土地の劣化が進んでいる。

灌漑設備を利用できる農民はごくわずかであり、土地登記や土地の所有は農民にとって非常に複雑であり、また生産物を貯蔵、加工する設備を持っていない（IFAD）。

また、女性の貧困率が高い要因には、一般的に女性は従属的な存在とみなされ、また文化的慣習上、土地の所有が困難であることが挙げられる。

#### 4.1.3 調査実施郡における貧困削減および食料安全保障政策に関する課題と対応策

本項では、調査サイトにおける貧困削減および食料安全保障に関して、資料からの情報と郡の政策担当者（MoFA 郡所長や、Kasena Nankana 郡議会の DCE（郡行政長官）などの主要議員）へのインタビューの内容を合わせて紹介する。

- ガーナにおける貧困の定義

ガーナでは、極度の貧困（低位貧困ライン）は、世帯構成員の最低限度の必要量を満たすのに必要な所得の有無で判断される。低位貧困ラインは、世帯構成員の栄養ニーズを満たすために必要なものに焦点を充てたものであり、高位貧困ラインは、食糧支出のほかに非食糧品支出が含まれる。高位貧困ラインが公式な貧困ラインとされている。

低位貧困ラインに含まれる人は、すべての資材を投入しても、必要な栄養量が不足するような生活水準であることを示している。1999年物価での所得水準は、低位貧困ラインの場合、年間大人一人当たり換算で70万セディ、高位貧困ラインは90万セディであった。2005年7月物価で、これらの貧困ラインは、それぞれ225万1,198.70セディと289万4,398.32セディに変更された。

- 農民（特に北部）の貧困

Bonia のある Kasena Nankana 郡議会の、食料農業省（MoFA） Navrongo 郡所長に対し



て聞き取り調査を行ったところ、北部の州における極度の貧困の原因として、(a)教育の質が低いこと、(b)乾燥した土壌という要因から、水資源管理が困難であること、(c)出生率が高いこと、(d)土地が細分化している上に土地所有制度が複雑であること、(e)道路整備が遅れていることから、換金作物の販売が困難であることが指摘されている。

例えば、乾季には Kasena Nankana 郡で野菜を栽培している Nakolo 園芸農家組合長は、土地の所有が大きな阻害問題であると述べている。また、農業資機材（肥料や種子など）が適切な時期に投入されず、また購入資金が不足していることも、収量や生産性向上を阻む要因である。ガーナの農業は降雨に依存しているため、タイミングが重要である。雨季になっても資機材が入手できなければ、収量や生産性に影響が及ぶことになる。

ガーナ南部において MoFA 郡所長に聞き取り調査を行ったところ、予測不可能な天候、農民が購入・利用できないほど高価な資機材、非常に高い農民 - 農業普及員比率（少数の農業普及員が多数の農民を担当）、土地の利用などが課題となっていると指摘した。

- 貧困削減および小規模の女性農民に重点を置いた政策

ガーナ北部における貧困問題に対処し、食料安全保障を確保するための政策には、(a) ドナー・政府が支援する農業生産性向上のための地元農民の能力向上、(b) 有機マンゴのプランテーションなどの樹木作物（換金作物）の導入推進、(c) 運輸交通省、保健省など複数の省庁による、貧困問題への連携的な取り組み、(d) 農民の収入の多様化、および改良品種や種子の導入による作物生産高の増加の促進などが挙げられる。

Kwaebibrem 郡では、農民を対象とした貧困削減および食料安全保障政策として、収入の多様化に加え、生産量増加を目指したコメのデモンストレーション農場および農道の整備が進められている。収入多様化のための戦略の 1 つであるグラスカッター（grass-cutter）は、最初は大きな課題に直面したが、MoFA が推進役となり、技術的なノウ・ハウを提供し、徐々に改善されている。また MoFA は、野菜農家にヴォルタ州（Keta）のデモンストレーション農場を見学させ、収量を増加するための肥料と砂の合わせ方の講習を開催した。こうした経験を通じて、農民は、輸出用のオクラと胡椒の生産のための野菜生産者組合を郡内に発足させた。MoFA は谷内田稲作プロジェクトを導入し、コメの収量増加にも取り組んでいる。

MoFA は、Kwaebibrem 郡においても、稲作農民に対して信用ベースで資機材（肥料、除草剤、改良種子など）の供与を行っている。また、MoFA は政策の一環として、NGO が農民に対して生産性向上の支援を行うことを促進している。NGO 団体の ADRA は、

イースタン州、特に Kwaebibrem 郡において、収入多様化の取り組みを行い、柑橘類などの樹木作物の栽培などを進めている。ADRA は MoFA、保健省などとともに、郡レベルのワークショップで紙芝居を行い、関心を持った農民が申し込む流れとなっている。農民からの申し込みを受けて ADRA が独自の基準で参加者を選定し、25 名ずつのグループに分けている。また、農民はガイダンスに従って種子、肥料、なたなどの資機材を申し込むことができる。農民はその費用を 1 年以内に払うことになっており、回収率は約 70% である。このような資機材による信用貸付制度は、資金が不適切に利用されない点が優れている。

北部、特に Kasena Nankana 郡のあるアッパー・イースト州では、収入向上活動に女性が従事している。女性農民への支援の一環として小規模農家を対象とした信用貸付を実施する場合、MoFA 郡所長は女性グループを優先している。例えば、女性農民グループにコメのパーボイル用器具の購入を支援し、結果として質の高いコメの調理を可能とし、女性の労働を低減させた。また、Tono 灌漑ダムには水利組合があり、乾季には女性グループにも耕作地の割り当てを行っている。さらに識字教育も提供しており、参加者の多くは女性である。Kasena Nankana 郡では、ポストハーベストおよびジェンダー担当者が置かれており、すべてのプログラムにおいてジェンダー主流化を図っている。MoFA 郡所長は、業務の中で女性が排除されないことがないよう、農業普及員に注意を促している。Kwaebibrem 郡では、栄養状態改善のため、コメに大豆を加えるプログラムを推進中であるが、これも女性に重点を置いている。

- 貧困削減および食料安全保障に関する政府の政策の課題と対応策

食糧分野では著しい進歩が見られるが、食糧確保における深刻な危機が続いていることは、ガーナにおける食料安全保障のための取り組みが国レベルに集中し、準国家レベル、州、世帯、個人のレベルでは不十分であることを示している。食糧へのアクセス、入手、利用に関しては近年改善されているが、取り組みが国レベルに集中しているため、家族・世帯などのミクロレベルにおける食糧確保の危機は引き続き存在しており (Asuming-Brempong および Asafu-Adjei、2003 年)、特に北部のサバンナやその他の農村地域において顕著である。

食料安全保障に関するプログラムの多くにおいて、食糧の入手・アクセス・利用の強化の阻害要因が適切に考慮されていない。そのため、プログラムは対象世帯や地域の脆弱性に対して直接的に対応しておらず、貧困問題の根本的な解決とはなっていない。その一因は、プログラムの基本概念において、食料安全保障を農業もしくは農業外の諸活動から構成される生計活動の一環として捉えていないことにある (Frankenberger および McCaster、1999 年)。

## 4.2 プロジェクト調査（プロジェクト・シート）

本項では、国際機関、二国間ドナー機関、NGO などが、貧困農民による自給自足の実現を目指して、調査対象地域で現在実施しているプロジェクトについて、制度および課題について記載する。まず、ドナーによる農業セクター全般への支援についてを紹介する。次に、調査対象サイトにおけるドナーの支援状況を説明する。

従来から、MoFA による農業開発プログラムに対しては、ドナーが資金の大部分を出資してきた。食糧・農業分野開発プログラム（FASDEP：現在改訂中）には、農業サービス・サブセクター投資プロジェクト（AgSSIP）などのいくつかのサブ・セクタープログラムが盛り込まれており、ドナーはセクター・ワイド・アプローチを通じて支援を行っている。<sup>1</sup>

2004 年まで、MoFA の予算の約 67% は外部からであり、これに WB、IFAD、AfDB などによる貸付を合わせると予算の 90% 以上となる。さらに、二国間プロジェクトは MoFA の予算に組み込まれず、政府の通常の手続きから離れたところで実施される。これに関しては様々なマイナスの影響があり、例えば、プロジェクトの主体性や持続性の問題、ドナーによるプロジェクトの資金が MoFA の予算全体と比較して巨額になるなどの問題が生じる。最も重要なことは、ガーナ政府の意向よりもドナーの戦略が反映される場合が多く、ガーナ側のオーナーシップが担保されないことである。。

### 4.2.1 ドナーによる農業プログラムの実施状況

#### a. カナダ国際開発庁（CIDA）

カナダ国際開発庁（CIDA）は、主に以下の 3 つのアプローチを採っている。

- プロジェクト支援
- 財政支援
- 技術援助

#### i. プロジェクト支援

一般的には、カナダ側が選出するカナダ側調整機関（CCA）が、ガーナ実施機関から派遣されるガーナ人カウンターパートと共同で CIDA のプロジェクトを管理する。また、CCA がプロジェクトの入札を行う際には、ガーナ人を加えることが認められており、またガーナ側の実施機関は CCA が開催する入札評価に参加する。資金支出の管理と報告は CCA が担う。更に CIDA はプロジェクト調整ユニットを備え、ここが国内外のコンサルタントを採用してプロジェクトに対する技術支援を行っている。ガーナ側が完全にプロジェクトを管理する場合と比較して、CCA に多くの資源が投入される。

<sup>1</sup> 食糧農業予算支援プロジェクトに関するカナダ政府およびガーナ政府による協力協定 - 31434 添付資料 A、2 ページ

投入は多いものの、プロジェクト実施において CCA を活用する利点は、カナダ人とガーナ人カウンターパートの間で知識の共有や技術移転が行われることである。CCA を活用したプロジェクトは、プロジェクト終了前から、ガーナ人カウンターパートがプロジェクトに参与するよう計画されているので、持続性がある。CIDA と MoFA は持続性を確保するために、新プロジェクトの実施においても同様の形態をとることとしている。

#### ii 一般財政支援（食糧・農業予算支援）

この種の支援では、運用方法等について両者間で合意文書に署名し、国家の年次予算に対して資金が投入される。その後、設置された運営委員会が資金を管理する。資金の拠出に際しては、機関から提出された申込書を運営委員会が精査し、承認する。運営委員会を設置することにより、申し込みを迅速にそして集中的に処理することが可能となる。しかし、運営委員会は政府の予算について把握していないため、CIDA による直接支援と類似した案件の申請を、ガーナ政府予算に対しても提出する可能性がある。

#### iii 技術協力

CIDA の技術協力プロジェクトは、カナダ大使館が担当し、MoFA はいかなるタイプの技術協力でも要請することができる。ただし、MoFA とカナダ大使館の間で、技術協力のための覚書（MOU）が締結されることになっている。この覚書には、実施機関の役割が明記される。

なお、あらゆる支援の形態において、カナダを代表する CIDA とガーナ政府を代表する MoFA の間で覚書（MOU）が締結される。また、CIDA は、プロジェクトに関わるガーナ政府職員に対して、給与の補てんや謝礼の支払を行わない。

### b. 英国国際開発省（DFID）

主な支援形態は、直接的な技術支援と財政支援である。

#### i. 技術および財政支援

現在 DFID は、MoFA において政策策定支援を行っている。具体的には MoFA による政策策定に対して資金が拠出されている。本プログラムを管理するのは運営委員会である。DFID ガーナ事務所担当者が資金を管理し、運営委員会の委員を務める。同担当者は、MoFA と DFID 本部との連絡役を果たすとともに、本件に係る国内外のコンサルタント契約および報酬を管理している。本件に係る技術協力はコンサルタント雇用を通じて提供され、その費用は DFID が負担する。

資金の運用には、運営委員会が採択した運用手続に沿って行われる。各機関からの申込書は運営委員会に提出され、審査を経て資金供与の承認が出される。政策策定・監視・評価局(PPMED)局長・農業サービス・サブセクター投資プロジェクト(AgSSIP)のコーディネーターおよび農業副大臣が運営委員会に参加し、副大臣が議長を務める。

運営委員会は、四半期ごとに会議を開くが、状況に応じてそれ以上の頻度で開かれる場合もある。委員の報酬も四半期ごとに支払われ、コンサルタント業務を行う MoFA の職員も報酬を得る。このような仕組みが職員の意欲を刺激し、ガーナ側の主体性を強め、さらに研究結果の質も高めている。しかしこうした報酬制度は、農業セクター内での不協和音の原因にもなっている。

ドナーが財政支援に移行すると、あらゆる活動が MoFA のプログラムに組み込まれることになる。各分野について 1 つの統合されたワークプランが作成され、すべての活動の資金源が 1 つとなると見られる。現在 DFID は、2006 年から 2008 年まで 400 万英ポンドを拠出し、食糧・農業予算支援に貢献している。

#### c. 国連食糧農業機関 (FAO)

主な支援形態は技術協力である。

##### i. 技術協力

FAO は、案件実施に際し、政府の既存機関や国内外のコンサルタントを活用している。各技術協力プロジェクトでは、FAO 本部から派遣された専門家が技術指導を行う。プロジェクトの中には、コンサルタントがカウンターパートに対し、実施機関で技術移転を行うものもある。

技術協力に関する要請は、FAO の支援を受けて国の機関が行い、FAO 本部 (ローマ) が採否を決定する。それを受けて、資金が実施機関に直接給付される。こうした手続きによって取引費用の負担が避けられ、技術や経験は実施機関に蓄積されていく。

#### d. ドイツ技術協力公社 (GTZ)

主な支援形態は技術協力である。

##### i. 技術援助

GTZ はプロジェクトの実施に際しては、ドイツ人アドバイザーを実施機関に派遣し、実施機関毎に予算が配分される。各機関は年次ワークプラン作成し、ドイツ人アドバイザーに提出する。アドバイザーはそれを精査し、資金拠出を判断する。GTZ ではプロジェクトに参加する政府職員の給与の補てんは行わないが、プロジェクト運営に係る費用は支給する。

この方法では、資金給付に関する要請を迅速に処理することができる。またアドバイザーと実施機関が緊密に連携しているため、実施機関の当初計画に含まれていない突発事項への資金給付の要請も可能となる。

e. アフリカ開発銀行 (AfDB) ・世界銀行 (WB) ・IFAD

主な支援は、貸付の形態である。

i. プロジェクト支援

これらのドナーは、プロジェクトの実施に際してプロジェクト調整ユニット (PCU) を活用する。同ユニットには契約スタッフのほかに、政府職員が臨時スタッフとして配置される。WB を除く AfDB と IFAD は、臨時スタッフに対して給与の補てんを行っている。プロジェクトの主要関係者で構成するプロジェクト運営委員会が設けられ、その委員には日当が支給される。

多くの場合巡回指導調査団や評価調査団が派遣されるが、そのメンバーには各組織のスタッフやコンサルタント、そして政府のカウンターパートが含まれる場合が多い。WB は各プロジェクトに対して、プロジェクトタスクチームのリーダーを当該国に、監督者をワシントンの本部に置く体制をとる。AfDB と IFAD の場合、WB または国連開発計画 (UNDP) のガーナ人スタッフが、特別の契約の下で各プロジェクトを現地で監理する。

こうした実施方法の利点は、プロジェクトの管理に重点が置かれ、プロジェクトのスタッフもその実現に対して高い意欲を持つことである。しかし、スタッフは、当該プロジェクト活動にしか力を入れず、実施地域における他の農業活動を軽視する場合が多い。また、プロジェクトスタッフの給与が高いことが、プロジェクトに任命されても特別な給与が支給されない政府職員の意欲を減退させている。このようなプロジェクトの場合、プロジェクト終了後は、政府がプロジェクトスタッフに対してそのような高い給与を支払うことができないため、持続性は確保されない。

f. フランス大使館

主な支援形態は技術協力である。

i. 技術協力

フランスの場合、フランス人のプロジェクトアドバイザーとガーナ人のカウンターパートが共同で行っており、プロジェクトアドバイザーが資金を管理する。プロジェクトにおいては知識や経験の共有が行われているが、ガーナ人のカウンターパートには、こうした状況において能力を十分に発揮する機会が与えられない場合もある。また、

プロジェクト資金の大部分は、外国人スタッフの給与および人件費となり、プロジェクトが終了してアドバイザーが帰国した後は、プロジェクトの持続性は確保されない。

#### g. フランス開発庁 (AFD)

主な支援は、資金贈与の形態によるものである。

#### i. プロジェクト支援

ガーナのコンサルタント会社が AFD と契約し、MoFA と協力しながらカウンターパート・スタッフを提供するとともにプロジェクトの管理を担う。プロジェクトに参加する MoFA 職員の給与は補てんされる。プロジェクトの運営管理にコンサルタント会社を使うことによって、決定が迅速に行われ、有効性や効率性が高まることが期待される。しかしコンサルタント会社を雇用することにより、費用が発生するとともに、給与の補てんによって、MoFA の給与体系にゆがみが生じている。プロジェクトには参加せず、通常業務を行う政府職員の意欲は低下する。プロジェクトが終了するとコンサルタント会社はプロジェクトを離れ、政府職員の給与補てんも終了するため、プロジェクトの持続性が問題となっている。

#### h. 欧州連合 (EU)

主な形態は専門家派遣とプロジェクト支援である。

#### i. 専門家派遣制度およびプロジェクト支援

いずれの場合にも、資金はガーナ財務・経済計画省を通じて実施機関に給付される。専門家派遣制度に基づく資金は短期間で入手可能であり、通常はコンサルタント業務や短期間の研究に使われる。プロジェクトへの貸付の方が手続に時間がかかる。承認を受けたワークプランもしくはプロジェクト実施契約に基づき、実施機関またはコンサルタントに資金が給付される。プロジェクトの要請および資金の給付に関するやりとりはすべて財務・経済計画省を通じて行われる。

EU はコンサルタント業務に係る入札を公示し、財務・経済計画省とともにプロポーザルの評価を経て、選定を行う。コンサルタントの報酬は、EU から直接支払われる。EU は給与の補てんは行わないが、政府職員に対しては、リソース・パーソンとしてある程度の報酬を支払う場合がある。

### 4.2.2 調査対象サイトにおけるドナープロジェクトおよび実施状況

調査対象サイトの MoFA 郡所長によると、これらの郡でも、国際機関、二国間ドナー、NGO が出資する様々なプロジェクトが行われている。具体的には、一般財政支援(食糧・農業予算支援)のほか、各種プロジェクトが実施されている。イースタン州 Kwaebibrem 郡では、以下の農業関連プロジェクトが進行中である。

1. 谷地田稲作プロジェクト ( AfDB )
2. グラスカッター ( CIDA - FABS )
3. 柑橘類・トウモロコシ ( ADRA )
4. 油ヤシ ( PSI ( 大統領特別イニシアティブ ) 官民共同事業 )

NGO の TechnoServe が、Kwaebibrem 郡において信用貸付や販売に関する介入を行っていたが、すでに終了している。同地域では、イモ類改良プログラム ( RTIP ) は実施されていないが、ネリカ米のプロジェクトが開始予定である。

アッパー・イースト州 Kasena Nankana 郡では、以下のプログラムがすでに実施されている。

- 1 Nakolo プロジェクト ( 食料・安全保障に関する特別プログラム、FAO・MoFA 作物課 )
- 2 FBO による水利組合支援  
     峡谷・河川流域での 3 作物プログラム：農民に給水用のポンプが支給される。主な収穫物はトウモロコシ、トマトである。
- 3 小型反芻動物改良プロジェクト ( CIDA - FABS )
- 4 貸付による畜産プロジェクト ( CIDA-FABS )
- 5 イモ類改良プログラム ( AfDB・WB )

Kwaebibrem 郡 Kade ( イースタン州 ) 「谷地田稲作開発プロジェクト」

プロジェクトの目的：食料安全保障の強化およびコメ輸入量の削減、質の高いコメの増産を通じた小規模農家の収入増加

ドナー機関：AfDB ・ ガーナ政府

地元における実施機関：MoFA およびプロジェクト調整ユニット ( PCU )

予算見積：

( a ) 予算総額：2,200 万米ドル ( AfDB ) および 300 万米ドル ( ガーナ政府 )

( b ) 地方自治体予算：該当なし

現地 / 州の名称：Akim Krobo/Akikanor

新たに選定された地点：Pramkese

対象者数：対象者数に関する具体的な数字は得られていない。全国レベルでは農家 9,000 戸対象。

行政区：MoFA、Kwaebibrem 郡

対象サイトの貧困および食料安全保障の状況：

降雨量が多いが、降り方が安定していない。穀物はかなり不作が続き、野菜は収穫後損失が大きい。プロジェクト開始前は、コメの品種が少ないことと、農業資機材も高価すぎて導入が困難なため収量は少なかった。しかしプロジェクトにより、収量および販売量が増加した。



ドナーの役割：プロジェクト管理および資金供与  
専門家

本部：4名（MoFA、Kumasi）

現地：3名（MoFA、Kade）。農業普及員、工程管理者、郡責任者各1名

役割：水管理および収穫後損失に対する技術支援

対象州（村）：Akim Krobo

プロジェクトに参加する組合

- Nyamebekyere Rice Farmers
- Liberty Rice Farmers

プロジェクト選択方法：

- 対象サイトの貧困および食料安全保障状況
- 当該地域が、コメの生産量の増加に適した良質な溪谷地であること
- 当該地域の農民が稲作に従事し、コメが収入源であること

プロジェクト実施方法：

参加型農村評価（PRA）結果に基づいて農民のグループ化（5～10名）が行われ、農民グループがMoFAに予算を提出する。MoFAは査定を行った後、AfDBに提出する。なお、農民がプロジェクトに関連のない項目（例えば長靴、なた、杭など）を申請する場合もあるが、それらは削除されることが多い。審査の後、AfDBは資機材および実施資金を給付する。MoFAのKwaebibrem郡事務所が日常的なモニタリングを行うとともに、本部から派遣された稲作担当の工程管理者（Koforidua）も現地でモニタリングを行う。MoFA本部から、実施状況の把握のために担当者が派遣される場合もある。

グッド・プラクティス：

本部（Kumasi）より3名の工程管理者が派遣されていることと農民が資機材を入手できるような貸付制度の導入、農民の能力向上

プロジェクト実施における課題：資金給付の遅れおよび機械を導入した土地開発の進捗の遅れ

プロジェクト実施状況改善のための具体策：

通常は、MoFAが業者に対して、信用ベースで商品を納入してもらい、資金が給付された時点で業者に後払いで支払われる。これは最善の方法ではないが、遅延問題を解決する一手段となっている。

## 2. 大統領特別イニシアティブ（PSI）「油ヤシ」プロジェクト

プロジェクトの目的：

1. 油ヤシをガーナの経済成長の柱の1つとする
2. 油ヤシの生産高を増やし、収入源の多様化を図る

3. 農村地域における雇用創出
4. 農民の収入増による貧困削減
5. 地場産業の確立
6. 粗ヤシ油の付加価値化

実施機関：OPRI・PCU（プロジェクト調整ユニット）

役割：プロジェクトの計画、PSI 事務局との連絡、現地でのモニタリング、資料作成および報告

予算見積：

（a）予算総額：220 億セディ（政府予算：220 億セディ（1 年目のみ））、2005 年には世界銀行からの資金贈与が 150 万米ドル

（b）地方自治体からの予算：該当なし

現地 / 郡の名称：Okyinso（Akim Krobo から 5 km）

苗畑運営の実施者：SAPCOE

行政区：MoFA、Kwaebibrem

対象サイトの貧困および食料安全保障状況

降雨量は多いが、降り方が安定していない。油ヤシ農園は土壌管理が悪いため、収量はどの農家もほぼ同じである。また加工施設までは 50 km も離れているため、加工・販売は、あまり行われていない。野菜の場合は、収穫後損失が多く発生する。プロジェクト開始前は、品種改良された油ヤシの種子の入手が困難であり、また農民は油ヤシの苗畑の管理についても基本的な知識すらなかった。プロジェクト開始によって質のよい高収量の油ヤシの苗木が油ヤシ研究所から農民に提供されることとなった。

専門家：

研究機関、民間業者、関係政府機関から選ばれた 7 名の運営委員がプロジェクトの円滑な運営に係る課題について協議する。

現地：食糧農業省 OPRI/PSI 事務局による支援ユニット

役割：世界銀行の基準に従った資料作成の支援

現場

役割：土地の準備、油ヤシの苗木の供与および普及サービスの提供

対象州（村）：Akim Krobo

プロジェクト参加組織：油ヤシに関する 2 つの PSI 組合

プロジェクト選定方法：

- 対象サイトが油ヤシ栽培に適した土壌を有している。
- 対象サイトの農民はプロジェクト開始前から油ヤシを栽培し、収入を得ている。
- アクセス道路がある。

#### プロジェクト実施方法：

参加型農村評価、土地の特性および農民の意欲に基づき、油ヤシの栽培に適した場所を選定した。苗畑についてはガーナの森林地帯で油ヤシ栽培に適した地域に設定した。プロジェクトでは、対象サイトの農民に対して、油ヤシの苗木、ワイヤーネット、肥料、普及サービスなどを信用ベースで提供する。

#### 対象地点・州の貧困および食料安全保障の状況：

- 当該地点は、油ヤシ栽培に適した良質の内陸溪谷である。
- 当該地点の農民は、油ヤシのほかにコメを栽培し、コメが収入源である。

油ヤシに関する PSI では、政府が出資し、現場監督者と作業員で構成する機関が管理を行っている。苗畑運営は 2003 年に開始され、2004 年および 2005 年には、アウトグローワー支援ユニット (OSU) に対して、それぞれ 10 万本、15 万本の苗木を販売した。このプロジェクトの対象地域には、Akim Krobo が含まれる。OSU は、苗木を農民に流通させる役割を担っている。

#### プロジェクト実施における課題：

1. 財政面での制約から計画の実施に遅れが生じ、目標を変更せざるを得ない。
2. 新たに開拓された油ヤシプランテーションの多くは、アクセス道路が整備されていない。

#### プロジェクト実施状況改善のための具体策：

1. 持続的な出資について、銀行と協議する。
2. より多くの農民に参加してもらうため、計画を見直す。
3. プロジェクトの目的や目標について、農民に対する意識啓発を強化する。
4. 新たに開拓された油ヤシプランテーションへのアクセス道路の整備を、当該郡の議会に要請する。

#### その他：

プロジェクトの主要事業を実施するための資金が不足しているため、関係者や参加者の役割が次々と変更されている。2003 年 2 月以降、苗畑の運営者は、事業費 3 億セディのうち 1 億セディを頭金として政府から受領したが、既にプロジェクトで使われている。当初の合意では、実施機関の下にアウトグローワー支援ユニットが位置づけられることになっていたが、同ユニットは後に自立した組織となった。また実施機関(苗畑運営者)と農民の連携が図れていないのも問題である。苗畑の運営、管理、維持(雑

草管理、肥料および害虫防除)は実施機関が担当している。

PSI 苗畑プロジェクトの主な課題：

苗畑の主要な課題は、灌漑設備の不備で、故障箇所の特定が難航している。また、灌漑設備で水を汲み上げるために、毎月ドラム缶 2 本分のディーゼル油が消費される。プロジェクトのモニタリングが効果的に行われていない。

### 3 . アドベンティスト・開発救済機関 (ADRA)

ADRA は、食糧増産、収入源の多様化、貧困削減のために農業および保健分野での支援を行っている。

プロジェクトの目的：

- 森林地帯、移行帯サバンナ、沿岸サバンナで生活する 3 万人の農民とその家族の生産性を向上させるとともに収入を増加させる。
- 農村地域の 30 万人の住民が、衛星・栄養教育、保健施設を利用できるようにするとともに、対象とする地域で安全な水を得られるようにする。

対象者：森林地帯、北部の移行帯サバンナ、沿岸サバンナで生活する 3 万人の農民とその家族

Kwaebibrem 郡における ADRA の活動：ADRA は、農民に対し苗木、肥料などの資機材を購入するための信用貸付システムを行っている。

対象地域の食料安全保障および貧困削減：6,000 エーカー以上の土地に柑橘類（スイートオレンジ等）を栽培している。

プロジェクトの調整：ADRA には、各ゾーンレベルで 5 名ないし 7 名の担当者（現地で活動する普及専門家）をまとめるチームリーダーが配置されており、チームリーダーは、本部に報告するシステムとなっている。

ADRA が直面している制約：

- 貸付の返済率が低い。
- 必要なスタッフが確保されない状態で、プログラムが拡大されている。担当者の業務が増えすぎて、モニタリング・評価(M&E)の監理が困難になっている。

### Kasena Nankana 郡 (アッパー・イースト州)

「SPFS (食料安全保障) Nakolo プロジェクト」(2005 年～)

プロジェクトの目的：

乾季の野菜栽培を行うための井戸の整備。資機材を購入するための信用貸付の導入。なお、同プロジェクトでは農民を 2 つのグループ（野菜栽培農家、養豚農家）に分け

ている。

地元における実施機関：MoFA 作物サービス（農業普及員 1 名が直接担当）

予算見積：

（a）SPSF 全体：92 万 7,948 米ドル

（b）Nakolo：1,479.4 米ドル/1ha × 15 ha

現地 / 州の名称：アッパー・イースト州 Nakolo（Kasena Nankana 郡の Paga から 7 km）

対象者数：農家 71 戸

行政区：Kasena Nankana

対象サイトの貧困および食料安全保障の状況：

水資源確保が最大の課題で、農民は雨季にしか農作業を行うことができない。プロジェクト開始前は、休耕期間が約 4 カ月あると言われていたが、プロジェクト開始によって年間を通じて胡椒、タマネギ、トマトが栽培されるようになった。

ドナー機関：AfDB

ドナーの役割：資金提供

主なカウンターパート機関：MoFA 作物サービス

役割：能力育成およびプロジェクト実施

プロジェクト選定方法：

- a. 農民が日々直面する課題
- b. 野菜栽培に対する関心
- c. 貧困の程度
- d. 野菜生産の経験

プロジェクト実施方法：専門家（本部：3 名、現地：2 名）がプログラムの日々の実施状況、具体的には農民の能力育成、農民野外学校（FFS）、農民のグループ分け、信用貸付の利用などを確認している。参加型農村評価を通じ、ニーズの把握が行われている。契約に基づいて深井戸が建設された。また、各受益地は約 400 万セディを受領した。

グッド・プラクティス：井戸が掘削され、農民が利用できる水量が増加した。収量が増加した。農民の技術的ノウ・ハウが増えた。

プロジェクト実施上の課題：

1. 返済が滞りがちである。
2. 生産物の販売が困難である。
3. 物価が頻繁に変動する。例えば、150 kg のトマトは、以前は 50 万セディで販売

されたが、現在は6万セディである。

4. 土地の所有が困難である。
5. 資機材費が高い。
6. 信用貸付が不足している。

プロジェクト実施状況改善のための具体策：生産物の販売ルートの拡大に取り組んでいる。

#### 「小型反芻動物改良プロジェクト」

プロジェクトの目的：小型反芻動物の死亡率の低下、畜産の生産高の増加、世帯収入の増加

ドナー機関および支援形態：CIDA（食糧農業予算支援）による資金贈与

実施機関：CSIR（科学工業研究センター）

総予算見積：500万セディ/郡

対象サイトの名称：Gia、Kolgo、Manyoro

対象者：Kasena Nankana 郡住民

行政区：Kasena Nankana

ドナー機関からの人材：専門家、FABS（CIDA）

プロジェクト選定方法：MoFAがニーズ査定を行ったところ、対象地域農民にとって最大の課題は、反芻動物の死亡率が高いことであった。農民訓練局（FTA）が設けられたが、反芻動物の死亡率は下がらなかった。

プロジェクト実施方法：

農民は様々な数のグループに分けられ、動物の囲いを作るための資機材（セメント薬品など）が支給される。担当の獣医官がモニタリングを行い、家畜の治療にあたっては農民は、薬品代を負担する。農業普及員はモニタリングや日常的な業務を行い、農民はそのサービスに対価を支払う。農民には、家畜飼料用として栽培するためのマメ科（飼料）作物の苗が支給される

グッド・プラクティス：農民は家畜が病気になった際には獣医に報告し、助言や治療を求めるようになった。

#### 「イモ類改良プログラム」

プロジェクトの目的：

1. 地元品種のジャガイモやキャッサバの質を改善する。ジャガイモ生産の40%は自家消費され、60%が販売されている。しかし、キャッサバは主な食糧の1つではあるが、主食ではない。
2. 収入向上のために生産増を図る。

ドナー機関：AfDB・WB

実施機関：MoFA（作物サービス局）

現地／州の名称：Pungu、Paga、Manyoro

### 4.3 村レベルの調査

村レベルの調査は、2つの部分から構成される。前半では、フォーカスグループ・ディスカッション（FGD）や主要な情報提供者を通じて収集した調査対象地域の現状、課題、貧困削減への対応策を紹介する。後半では世帯レベルの情報を分析・検討する。

#### 4.3.1 コミュニティフォーカスグループ・主要情報提供者との協議

本項では、調査地域の教育、保健、生計、食料安全保障、社会資本、金融資本などに関する基本的な情報を紹介する。調査対象地域の概要は、添付資料のマトリクスのとおりである。

##### 4.3.1.1 調査対象村の基本情報

Akim Krobo 村（Kwaebibrem 郡、イースタン州）

Kade（Kwaebibrem 郡都）から 26 km のところに位置する Akim Krobo は人口約 2,000 人、その内 65% が女性である。世帯数は約 200 であり、99% がアキム族（アカン語）で、残りの 1% がエウェ族とファンテ族（アカン語）である。住民の約 80% がキリスト教徒で、20% は伝統宗教である。村には舗装道路がなく、土地の浸食が進んでいるため、住宅の多くは傾いている。郵便局、警察署などの主要なインフラも整備されておらず、最寄りの保健所は、村から約 5 km 離れた Okyinso にある。

##### Kwaebibrem 郡の経済状況

Kwaebibrem 郡は鉱山資源および森林資源に恵まれ、国内で最も農業に適した地域の 1 つであり、また気候も耕作に適している。郡内の広大な森林には、マホガニーや emire、odum、wawa と呼ばれる木が広く生育している。郡内では、Akwatia、Wenchi、そして Topremang を頂点とする三角地帯でダイヤモンドが産出されるが、この貴重な鉱物から利益を得ているのは、郡外の者である。Takyimang、Apinamang および Dokyi 周辺には金鉱が存在する。ダイヤモンド採掘の副産物である砂金も産出される。Abaam と Asuom には相当な量の粘土鉱床がある。

郡内では、カカオ、コラ、油ヤシ、柑橘類などの様々な換金作物が栽培され、食糧作物として、オオバコ、ココヤム、キャッサバ、穀物、野菜などが栽培されている。小規模ながら畜産も行われている。地元経済を主に支えているのは農業である。郡内の Kusi、Wenchi、Kade、Takorowase には小規模の油ヤシ加工施設があり、ガーナ油ヤシプランテーション開発会社が運営する Kwae にある油ヤシ加工施設は、西アフリカ最大の規模を誇る。さらに、Akwatia には、ガーナ合同ダイヤモンド会社が、そして

Akwatia、Takyimang、Apinamang には小規模な採掘会社がある。Kade、Boadua、Adankrono には、小規模な金属工場のほか、4カ所の製材所がある。

Kwaebibrem 郡は半赤道気候帯に属し、雨季が1年に2回ある。過去10年間の降水量のデータを見ると、著しい変動が確認される。例えば1987年の降水量は1,933.3 mmであったが、1990年には1,120 mmに減少している。過去最大の年間降水量は、1995年に記録した8,493.5 mmであるが、この10年の平均降水量は1,408.46 mmである。郡内で最も降水量の多い季節は植え付けの時期と一致している。各種の作業計画、特に農業活動にとっては、雨の程度よりも雨の分布が大きく影響する。

#### (b) Bonia 村 (アッパー・イースト州 Kasena Nankana 郡)

Bonia は、人口約5,000人、272世帯が生活している。住民の40%が男性、60%が女性で、住民はKasena Nankana 族であり、75%がキリスト教徒、残りの25%は伝統宗教である。Bonია 村長への聞き取り調査から、村には以下の問題があることが明らかとなった。

1. 既存の井戸に住民の利用が集中し、水不足となっている。
2. 意思疎通・相互理解が図れていない。
3. 村内の建物の位置が不適切で、車の通行に支障をきたしている。
4. 小学校卒業後に生徒が通う中学校がない。

Kasena Nankana 郡の行政長官は、現在郡内の貧困状態を深刻化させている要因として、以下の問題を指摘した。(a) 農業に必要な水が十分に得られない、(b) 農民の多くはTono ダムプロジェクトに対し、水利代を納めることができない、(c) ソーラーパネルや電力が高価である、(d) 農民は化学肥料に過度に依存している。郡が長期的観点から目指しているのは、風車を利用する井戸の建設と、村レベルでのコンポスト作りの技術に対する投資である。これらの対応策は、長期的には家畜の盗難の減少、野菜の生産高の増加、良質な飲料水の確保を促進し、食料安全保障に関わる問題の解決に資するものとなる。

#### 植生 / 年間降水量<sup>2</sup>

Kasena Nankana 郡は、主にサヘルサバンナおよびスーダンサバンナタイプの植生に覆われており、オープンなサバンナが形成されている。Sissili 川や Asibelika 川の流域、Kologo や Naaga の森林保護区は郡内で最も植物の密生度が高い。郡内に広く生育しているのは、ダワダワ、バオバブ、シアナッツ、マンゴーである。Kasena Nankana 郡では、5月から10月の間に熱帯海洋性気団が発現する。この気団は、年平均950 mmの

<sup>2</sup> [www.ghanadistricts.com/kasena](http://www.ghanadistricts.com/kasena) 参照



降水量をもたらす。気候に関するもう1つの顕著な特徴は、蒸発散率が高いことである。

#### 4.3.1.2 教育および保健の状況

Bonia の校長に聞き取り調査を実施した結果、村の子どもの多くは学校に通っていないことが明らかになった。村の初等教育施設は1カ所のみであり、村全体の就学率は60%で、男子35%、女子25%である。小学校の卒業率は就学率とほぼ同じである。幼稚園の園児は53名(男児25名、女児28名)であるが、2007年2月現在、小学校の児童数は220名(男子118名、女子102名)で、教員は6名である。小学校卒業後、生徒は各地の中学校に入学し、中には2km~3kmの距離を通学する生徒もいる。中学校を建設することは、村の最優先事項である。しかし幼稚園では、2つの学年が1つの狭い部屋を共同で使っているため、村では幼稚園の部屋の確保に重点を置いている。

Akim Krobo の校長に対する聞き取り調査によると、小学校の就学率は約70%で、男子では40%、女子が60%である。しかし卒業率は男子が60%で女子は40%である。学校給食プログラムがないため、生徒が自力で昼食用の食材を集めてくることも多い。

保健状態については、郡内の Okyinsoman クリニックに勤める上級地域保健担当官と Bonia を担当する Wuru 保健総合施設の地域看護師から聞き取りを行った。Wuru 保健総合施設は、Bonias、Wuru、Yogbania、Nangarkinia、Korania、Yiguania の6つの村を担当している。

Akim Krobo で発生する疾病の多くは、マラリア、結核、ビルハルツ住血吸虫症、水疱瘡などである。これらの疾病は、Kade などの大きな病院で治療を受けるのが一般的である。FGD によると、昨年(2006年)にはマラリアで約11名が死亡したが、結核で死亡したのはわずか1名であった。

Bonia でも同様であり、多く見られる疾病はマラリア、下痢、寄生虫感染症、ビルハルツ住血吸虫症、急性気道感染症、脳脊髄膜炎(CSM)であり、病気で死亡するのは女性より男性のほうが多い。

#### 4.3.1.3 公共施設および物理的資本

Akim Krobo には、2つの初等教育機関、つまり小学校と中学校があるが、高校はない。郵便局、警察署、保健所、精米所や製粉所、精米機もない。最寄りの町は約8km離れた Okyinsoman であり、移動には車が必要である。村には2カ所の井戸があり、住民はそこから飲料水を汲み上げている。しかし、そのうちの1カ所は、乾季になるとパイプが水面に届かないため、十分に機能していない。村にはコミュニティセンターは

ないが、集会に利用できる広い場所があり、また村長宅で集会が開かれる場合もある。整備された市場がないため、仮設小屋が市場として利用されている。村の唯一の宗教施設は Presbyterian 教会である。

一方 Bonia には小学校と幼稚園がある。飲料水用の井戸も 2 カ所にあり、機能している。村には教会がないため、住民は礼拝などに学校を使っている。コミュニティセンターもないので、やはり学校が集会に使われる。Bonია には市場がなく、村人は 5 km 離れた Navrongo の市場まで生産物を運んで販売している。しかしこの村には電力が供給されている。村では青年グループの協力を得て、脱穀機や製粉機を備えた施設を建設中である。重要な物理的インフラの 1 つが Tono 灌漑ダムであり、灌漑用水の取水工が村中に見られる。

#### 4.3.1.4 生計および食料安全保障問題

FGD によると、Akim Krobo には 7 つの血縁集団があり、それぞれ土地を所有している。そこで栽培される主な作物は、コメ、キャッサバ、オオバコ、ヤム/ココヤム、カカオ、油ヤシ、柑橘類などである。食糧作物の販売が住民の収入の 60% を占め、残りの 40% が換金作物によるものである。村ではヒツジが約 1,000 頭、ヤギが約 500 頭飼育されている。牛は飼育されていないが、グラスカッターが飼育されている。農産物と農業資機材の主な輸送手段は車やトラックである。ここで加工される食品はトウモロコシのみである。

Akim Krobo では、キャッサバ、オオバコ、トウモロコシ、コメ、ココヤムが住民の主食である。これらの主食は、1 年を通じて自給可能である。そのほかの主な農産物は、胡椒と卵である。マメ、グラウンドナッツ、トマトなどは Kade の市場で購入する。

Akim Krobo では、ヒツジ、ヤギ、鶏がすべて放し飼いにされている。ヒツジは食肉を生産するために飼育されている。動物の排泄物は肥料やコンポストに利用されていない。一方 Bonia では、すべての家畜（牛、ヒツジ、ヤギ）に毎日飼料を与え、肉が取引されている。これらの家畜の排泄物の一部は肥料として使われている。

たまねぎ、スイカ、生姜は、労働力と技術的ノウ・ハウが不足しているため、村では栽培できない。雨に依存した農業で、悪天候によるリスクを低減させるための対策は取られていない。しかし、間作物を栽培してリスクの低減に努めている。トウモロコシ、キャッサバ、オオバコ、コメ、ココヤムは自家消費や販売用に栽培されている。農民は自家採取の種子や栽培品種を使う。彼らは肥料やコンポストを使用せず、資金不足のため作物の病気や害虫への対策が取られていない。農民は耕作に畜力を利用しないが、農業用水は豊富である。この村で生産性を高める方策としては、改良種子、

化学肥料、信用貸付や融資などの提供が挙げられる。

村には Nyamebekyere Rice Associations と Liberty Rice Associations という 2 つのコメ生産者組合がある。前者の下でコメが栽培されている土地は全体で 5 エーカーである。昨年までの 2 年間はまったく収穫できなかったが、昨年はミニバッグ 112 袋分の収穫があり、Kade の販売者組合に購入された。後者の組合も 5 エーカーの土地に栽培しており、2006 年にはミニバッグ 163 袋分の収穫があった。

FGD によると、Bonia では 18 歳以上のすべての個人が 0.5 エーカーの土地の所有を認められる。村で土地を所有する世帯の比率は 90%ないし 100%である。収入源としては 20%が牛の飼育、40%がコメ栽培、残りの 40%が野菜栽培となっている。栽培されている作物は重要度の高いものから順に (1) 早蒔きのキビ、(2) グラウンドナッツ、(3) 遅蒔きのキビ、(4) マメ類 (バンバラ豆など) (5) コメである。村では 300 頭を超える牛、200 頭のヒツジ、400 頭のヤギが飼育されている。農産物および農業資機材の輸送手段は、ロバが 30%、人力が 70%である。農産物の加工は行われていない。

Bonia では、キビとグラウンドナッツが住民の主食である。そのほかに多く食べられるのがバンバラ豆である。しかしこれらのいずれの作物についても、自給自足が困難である。不足しているのは、トウモロコシ、コメ、豆、キビであり、不足する時期には市場で購入する。

十分な労働力があれば、村ではトマト、大豆、コメの増産が可能であったと考えられる。トウモロコシやキビを栽培しているのは主に男性である。種は市場で購入し、トウモロコシやキビは、自家消費用に栽培する。農民は牛の排泄物の一部を土に混ぜ、コンポストを利用している。市場で購入した肥料も使われているが、十分ではない。牛とロバが畜力として農作業に使われている。FGD によると、タイムリーな作物管理や化学肥料・殺虫剤の使用によって、生産性の向上が可能と考えられる。

#### 4.3.1.5 村における社会および金融資本の状況

2 つの村の FGD によると、作物や家畜に関する要望を扱う組合が、いくつか作られている。たとえば Akim Krobo のコメ - 根菜作物営農システムでは、3 つの農民組合が機能している (表 4.3)。これらは、油ヤシ、グラスカッター、コメを栽培する農民の組合である。

表 4.3 Akim Krobo における農民組合

組合名	組合員総数	男性	女性	目的・役割
油ヤシ	25	18	7	生産高・収入の増加、販売ルートの強化
グラスカッター	3	2	1	生産高・収入の増加、収入源の多角化 注：現在は雌の家畜のみで雄が飼育されていない。

コメ(主要2グループ)	20	19	1	従来の品種よりも良質の種籾を使うことによりコメの生産高・収入の増加を目指す。
-------------	----	----	---	--

出典：FGD より聴取

Bonia には約 27 の組合がある。例えば、Mimlogo グループは男性 5 名、女性 2 名の組合である。この組合は ICOUR（稲作灌漑の企業）と契約している。彼らはトウモロコシ、大豆、ササゲを栽培している。各メンバーは、栽培用に 0.5 エーカーまたは 1 エーカーの土地を与えられ、土地の広さに応じて使用料を支払う。ロンドンコミュニティ開発（LINK）などの、その他の機関や NGO も、村と協力して教育の推進に取り組んでいる。また、世界食糧計画(WFP)は女子児童に対する支援を行い、タマレの地域情報提供ネットワークシステム（RAINS）も女性に対する信用貸付を進めている。

しかし、FGD によると金融資本については、Akim Krobo 村には小規模の金融貸付機関がないことが明らかとなった。こうした機関を持つ Bonia とは対照的である。LINK は小規模信用貸付を行っており、50 名の女性に対して 15 万セディの貸付を行い、女子児童の就学を推進してきた。対象の女性を選抜する際の基準は、当該女性が返済に必要な収入源を持っていることであった。

#### 4.3.1.6 村が抱える問題および解決計画

Akim Krobo における主な問題（優先度順）およびその解決策の構想は以下のとおりである。

課題	解決策
学校建設	新たな学校建設を政府に働きかける。
道路アクセス	橋およびアクセス道路を改善する。政府や郡議会が新たな道路を建設する。 注：村は、最寄りの町（Okyinso）との間を結ぶ短い道路を建設中であるが、その道路には橋が必要であり、村にはその資金がない。
地方電化	農村開発や食品の加工には電力が必要で、政府と郡議会が電力の供給を検討する。

Bonia における課題およびその解決策は以下のとおりである。

課題	解決策
水資源：ボーリング孔が 2 カ所しかなく、住民が使うには不十分である。	コミュニティがもう 1 つ井戸を追加で掘削する。
効果的な意思疎通が非常に乏しい。教会を通じてメッセージが伝えられている。	集会場やコミュニティセンターが必要である。
交通手段が欠如している。村内の道路を延長し、建設を進める必要がある。	住宅が計画なしに建設されたため、道路を建設しにくく、また公共交通機関も中に入れられないという事態を引き起こしている。したがって地域開発計画に合わせて、住宅の建て替えが進められている。

小学校卒業後の生徒が通う中学校がない。	中学校の建設は優先事項である。しかし幼稚園の強化も重要である。郡政府や NGO に支援を要請する。
---------------------	---

#### 4.3.1.7 村における貧困の定義

対照的な 2 村において、富裕層や貧困層を定義することは非常に興味深く、その定義はこれらの村を取り巻く異なる環境を反映したものとなる。例えば、南部の Akim Krobo では、富裕度を測る重要な重要な指標の 1 つが、広い（約 10 エーカー（4ha））カカオまたは油ヤシ農場（表 4.4）の所有である。一方北部にある Bonia では、裕福な人とは、家畜を所有している人を意味する。いずれの村でも、貧困層を表す指標の 1 つが、農地を維持できない（Akim Krobo）、または何も栽培することができない（Boniam）ことである。

表 4.4 対照的な 2 村における富裕度指標

村	富裕度指標		
	富裕層	中間層	貧困層
Akim Krobo (コメ - 根菜作物 営農システム)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ 良く管理された建物に住む。</li> <li>▪ 問題に直面した際、借金をしない。</li> <li>▪ 油ヤシやカカオ農場（約 10 エーカー）と自宅を所有している。</li> <li>▪ 妻子の生活を支えることができる。</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ 農場を所有している（約 1~2 エーカーの油ヤシや柑橘類の農場）。</li> <li>▪ 食糧を購入しなくても、家族が生活するのに十分な量が得られる。</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ 耕作する土地がない。</li> <li>▪ 子どもに係る費用を支払うのが困難。</li> <li>▪ 家庭を維持することができない。</li> <li>▪ 農場を維持することを望まない。</li> </ul>
Bonia (コメ - 野菜営農システム)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ 自宅を所有している。</li> <li>▪ 牛、ヒツジ、鶏、ホ口ホ口鳥などの家畜を所有している。</li> <li>▪ 慣習に基づく結婚に伴う義務を履行できる。</li> <li>▪ 複数の妻がいる。</li> <li>▪ 農地を所有している</li> <li>▪ 耕作できる、または子どもに耕作させることができる。</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ 牛を飼っている必要はないが、日々の必需品をまかなうことができる。</li> <li>▪ 妻（1 人）と子どもを持ち、その生活を維持することができる。</li> <li>▪ 自宅を所有している。</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ 耕作できない。</li> <li>▪ 家がない。</li> <li>▪ 子どもがいない。</li> <li>▪ 妻がいない。</li> <li>▪ 家畜を飼育していない。</li> <li>▪ 土地を持っているが、何も栽培できない。</li> </ul>

#### 4.4 世帯調査の結果

この調査では、2 村の世帯から情報を収集した。それぞれの村の富裕度指標を使い、Akim Krobo の 14 世帯、Boniam の 15 世帯を調査の対象とした（表 4.5 参照）。調査の結果は、(a) 世帯構成、(b) 生計、(c) 相互扶助、(d) 世帯の中・長期的問題および解決策に沿ってまとめている。

##### 4.4.1 世帯構成

本項では、世帯構成について、世帯主の性別、富裕度、年齢、職業、同居する家族の人数、子どもの数から見ていく。世帯の選定は、各村の FGD によるリスト作成、および世帯の富裕度を基に行った。個々の世帯は、各富裕度の中から無作為に抽出した。

世帯主の男女比は、以下の表 4.5 に示すとおりである。表から明らかとなっており、Akim Krobo では、調査で選ばれた世帯主の 57% が男性、43% が女性であった。

表 4.5 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た性別分布

村	世帯主の性別	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Kwaebibrem: Akim Krobo ( コメ - 根菜作物 営農システム )	男性	3 (50.0%)	3 (60.0%)	2 (66.7%)	8 (57.1%)
	女性	3 (50.0%)	2 (40.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (42.9%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
	全体に占める 各層比率	42.9	35.7	21.4	100.0
Kasena Nankana: Bonia ( コメ - 野菜営 農システム )	男性	3 (60.0%)	4 (80.0%)	5 (100.0%)	12 (80.0%)
	女性	2 (40.0%)	1 (20.0%)		3 (20.0%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)
	全体に占める 各層比率	33.3	33.3	33.3	100.0

注 : ( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

Bonia では、選ばれた世帯の 80% において世帯主が男性であり、残りの 20% が女性である。富裕度別に見ると、中間層から富裕層には、女性よりも男性の世帯主が多い。

表 4.6 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た年齢分布

村	世帯主の年齢	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	40 歳未満	2 (33.3%)			2 (14.3%)
	40 歳以上 69 歳以下	1 (16.7%)	4 (80.0%)	2 (66.7%)	7 (50.0%)
	70 歳以上	3 (50.0%)	1 (20.0%)	1 (33.3%)	5 (35.7%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	40 歳未満	1 (20.0%)	4 (80.0%)	2 (40.0%)	7 (46.7%)
	40 歳以上 69 歳以下	4 (80.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	7 (46.7%)
	70 歳以上			1 (20.0%)	1 (6.7%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注 : ( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.6 が示すとおり、いずれの村でも世帯主の約半数は 40 歳以上 69 歳以下である。しかし Kasena Nankana 郡では、世帯主の約 47% が 40 歳未満となっている。概して Kwaebibrem 郡のほうが世帯主の年齢が高いことがわかる。

表 4.7 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た職業分布

村	世帯主の職業	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	畜産	4 (80.0%)			4 (30.8%)
	農業	1 (20.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	9 (69.2%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	畜産	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)		7 (46.7%)
	農業	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	5 (100.0%)	8 (53.3%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注:( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.7 が示すとおり、Akim Krobo では世帯主の 69%が、一方の Bonia では 53%が農業に従事している。いずれの村でも貧困層は、畜産に、そして中間層や富裕層は農業に従事する傾向が見られる。

表 4.8 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た同居する家族数の分布

村	同居する家族数	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	5人未満	2 (33.3%)	1 (20.0%)		3 (21.4%)
	5人以上9人以下	3 (50.0%)	4 (80.0%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (71.4%)
	10人以上	1 (16.7%)			1 (7.1%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	5人未満		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	5人以上9人以下	3 (60.0%)	4 (80.0%)	2 (40.0%)	9 (60.0%)
	10人以上	2 (40.0%)		3 (60.0%)	5 (33.3%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注:( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.8 が示すとおり、調査対象世帯の 60%~70%で、世帯員数(同居)が5人~9人である。しかしこの傾向は各層において異なる。

表 4.9 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た子どもの数の分布

村	子どもの数	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	4人以下	3 (50.0%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (33.3%)	8 (57.1%)
	5人以上9人以下	3 (50.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (66.7%)	6 (42.9%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	4人以下	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)	4 (80.0%)	11 (73.3%)
	5人以上9人以下	1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	10人以上	0 (.0%)	1 (20.0%)	0 (.0%)	1 (6.7%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.9 では、各世帯主の子どもの数を示している。Bonia で選ばれた世帯の約 73%は、子どもが 5 人未満であり、Akim Krobo では 57%である。富裕度別では、子どもの数に大きな差はない。

#### 4.4.2 生計

本項では、調査サイトについて、所有または賃借している土地の規模、栽培されている作物および飼育している家畜の種類、農業に対するリスク低減策、資機材の入手および生産物の販売、農業生産性に関する課題などを示す。

表 4.10 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た土地所有面積の分布

村	所有地の面積（エーカー）	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	2 エーカー以下	1 (16.7%)			1 (7.1%)
	2.1 エーカー以上 5 エーカー以下	2 (33.3%)	1 (20.0%)		3 (21.4%)
	5.1 エーカー以上	3 (50.0%)	4 (80.0%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (71.4%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	2 エーカー以下	4 (80.0%)	1 (20.0%)		5 (35.7%)
	2.1 エーカー以上 5 エーカー以下	1 (20.0%)	3 (60.0%)	1 (25.0%)	5 (35.7%)
	5.1 エーカー以上		1 (20.0%)	3 (75.0%)	4 (28.6%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.10 が示すとおり、Akim Krobo では、約 71%の世帯主が 5.1 エーカー以上の土地を所有し、このうち 40%は中間層である。これに対して Bonia では、同様の面積の土地を所有するのはわずか 29%であり、対象者の約 72%は 5 エーカー以下の土地所有に留まっている。このことから、Akim Krobo の農民のほうが広い土地を所有・耕作していることが明らかである。また、広い土地を所有・耕作している農民の多くが、富裕層に分類されることがわかる。

表 4.11 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た借地面積の分布

村	借地面積（エーカー）	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	2 エーカー以下		3 (75.0%)	1 (33.3%)	4 (50.0%)
	2.1 エーカー以上 5 エーカー以下	1 (100.0%)	1 (25.0%)		2 (25.0%)
	5.1 エーカー以上			2 (66.7%)	2 (25.0%)



	計	1 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	8 (100.0%)
Bonია (Kasena Nankana)	2 エーカー以下	4 (100.0%)	2 (50.0%)	2 (66.7%)	8 (72.7%)
	2.1 エーカー以上 5 エーカー以下		2 (50.0%)	1 (33.3%)	3 (27.3%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.11 から、Bonია では、Akim Krobo と比較して、多くの農民が借地を耕作していることがわかる。

表 4.12 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作付け作物の種類

村	作物の種類	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	油ヤシ		1 (20.0%)	1 (33.3%)	2 (14.3%)
	カカオ		3 (60.0%)	2 (66.7%)	5 (35.7%)
	トウモロコシ	2 (33.3%)			2 (14.3%)
	キャッサバ	1 (16.7%)			1 (7.1%)
	グラウンドナッツ	1 (16.7%)	1 (20.0%)		2 (14.3%)
	オオバコ	2 (33.3%)			2 (14.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonია (Kasena Nankana)	トウモロコシ		1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (13.3%)
	コメ	1 (20.0%)		1 (20.0%)	2 (13.3%)
	キビ	1 (20.0%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (20.0%)	6 (40.0%)
	グラウンドナッツ	2 (40.0%)		1 (20.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	野菜	1 (20.0%)		1 (20.0%)	2 (13.3%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.12 によると、Akim Krobo の調査世帯のうち 36%がカカオを栽培し、一方 Bonია では、40%がキビを栽培している。このことから、Akim Krobo では最も重要な換金作物としてカカオが、そして主要な食糧作物としてトウモロコシとオオバコが栽培されていると見られる。Akim Krobo では、貧困層は食糧作物を、そして中間層と富裕層は主として換金作物を栽培している。貧困層はグラウンドナッツの栽培に従事する傾向が強い。

表 4.13 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作付け作物の目的・利用法

村	作物の目的・利用	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo	日常消費	3 (50.0%)			3 (21.4%)

(Kwaebibrem)	販売	1 (16.7%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (42.9%)
	自家消費と販売	2 (33.3%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (66.7%)	5 (35.7%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	日常消費	2 (40.0%)	3 (60.0%)	4 (80.0%)	9 (60.0%)
	販売	2 (40.0%)		1 (20.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	自家消費と販売	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)		3 (20.0%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

Akim Krobo の農民が栽培する作物の多くは、販売が主な目的である。一方で Bonia では、農民の 60%が作物を日常的に家庭で消費している。

表 4.14 2村における調査対象世帯主別の富裕度別に見た作付け作物の販売経路

村	作物の販売経路	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	近隣市場	5 (83.3%)	1 (20.0%)	1 (33.3%)	7 (50.0%)
	ブローカー	1 (16.7%)	4 (80.0%)		5 (35.7%)
	組合			2 (66.7%)	2 (14.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	近隣市場	2 (66.7%)	2 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	6 (85.7%)
	ブローカー	1 (33.3%)			1 (14.3%)
	計	3 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	7 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.14 から、調査を行った 2つの村が一般的に利用している販売経路は、近隣および近隣市場であり、Akim Krobo では 50%、 Bonia では 85%の農民が利用していることが明らかである。Akim Krobo では、36%の農民が特にカカオの販売においてブローカーによる経路を利用している。

表 4.15 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た自家製生産物の活用

村	自家製生産資機材	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	種子	5 (100.0%)	3 (60.0%)	2 (66.7%)	10 (76.9%)
	コンポスト			1 (33.3%)	1 (7.7%)
	病気・害虫対策		2 (40.0%)		2 (15.4%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	種子	3 (100.0%)	1 (20.0%)	4 (100.0%)	8 (66.7%)
	コンポスト		4 (80.0%)		4 (33.3%)

	計	3 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
--	---	------------	------------	------------	-------------

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.15 が示すように、いずれの村でも種子などの自家製の資機材を活用しており、Akim Krobo では農民の 77%、そして Bonia では 67% が自家採取の種子を使っている。コンポストは、特に Bonia では使われている傾向があるが、いずれの村でも貧困層はコンポストを使用していない。

表 4.16 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た耕作のための外部調達資機材の種類

村	外部調達資機材	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	種子	1 (33.3%)			1 (10.0%)
	農薬	2 (66.7%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	9 (90.0%)
	計	3 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (100.0%)
Bonია (Kasena Nankana)	種子	2 (50.0%)	1 (100.0%)	1 (33.3%)	4 (50.0%)
	肥料	2 (50.0%)		2 (66.7%)	4 (50.0%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	1 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	8 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.16 では、Bonია の農民の 50% が種子を外部調達し、残りの 50% が肥料を外部調達した一方で、Akim Krobo では農民の 90% が農薬を外部調達した。

表 4.17 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た悪天候リスク軽減対策

村	悪天候リスク軽減措置	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	間作	1 (50.0%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (60.0%)
	労働力の補充	1 (50.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (66.7%)	4 (40.0%)
	計	2 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (100.0%)
Bonია (Kasena Nankana)	なし	1 (25.0%)			1 (7.1%)
	灌漑		1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (14.3%)
	食糧貯蔵		1 (20.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	輪作	2 (50.0%)	2 (40.0%)		4 (28.6%)
	食料購入のための家畜販売		1 (20.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	早植え	1 (25.0%)			1 (7.1%)
	混合農業			4 (80.0%)	4 (28.6%)
計	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)	

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.17 では、Akim Krobo の 60% が、悪天候リスクの軽減対策として間作を使用した。他方、Bonina では悪天候リスク軽減対策として輪作および混合農業（混作）がそれぞれ 28% 使用された。Bonina では、悪天候の影響を緩和するために様々な選択肢が存在する。

表 4.18 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作物栽培のための家畜利用の分布

村	家畜利用	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	なし	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonina (Kasena Nankana)	なし	2 (40.0%)		3 (60.0%)	5 (33.3%)
	牛	3 (60.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (40.0%)	10 (66.7%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

Akim Krobo の農民は、畜力を利用した作物栽培を行っていない。他方、Bonina の農民の 67% が耕作活動の一部で牛を使用するという違いが見られた。これは、ガーナ北部の農民の間では畜力の使用が一般的であるという事実を裏付けている。

表 4.19 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作物用生産資材の購買経路

村	生産資材の購買経路	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	近隣の市場	2 (100.0%)			2 (50.0%)
	組合			2 (100.0%)	2 (50.0%)
	計	2 (100.0%)		2 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)
Bonina (Kasena Nankana)	近隣の市場			5 (100.0%)	5 (83.3%)
	組合		1 (100.0%)		1 (16.7%)
	計		1 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	6 (100.0%)

注：( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.19 では、いずれの村でも農民が作物用の農業投入材の購買経路として近隣の市場を使用していることが分かる。Bonina の農民の 83% が、また Akim Krobo の農民の 50% が近隣の市場を使用している。Akim Krobo の農民の 50% が購買経路としてグループ・組合を使用していることも特筆すべきである。

表 4.20 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作物栽培に係る問題

村	作物栽培に関連した問題	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo	良質の 種子の取得が困難	1 (20.0%)		1 (50.0%)	2 (18.2%)

(Kwaebibrem)	肥沃度の不足	1 (20.0%)			1 (9.1%)
	肥料不足	1 (20.0%)	3 (75.0%)		4 (36.4%)
	労働力不足	2 (40.0%)	1 (25.0%)		3 (27.3%)
	農機具の不足			1 (50.0%)	1 (9.1%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	良質の 種子の取得が困難		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	肥沃度の不足			4 (80.0%)	4 (28.6%)
	肥料不足	4 (80.0%)	1 (25.0%)		5 (35.7%)
	労働力不足		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	その他	1 (20.0%)	1 (25.0%)	1 (20.0%)	3 (21.4%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

Akim Krobo および Bonia の両方で、農民の 36%が作物栽培における最も切迫した問題として肥料不足を報告した。

表 4.21 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た作物増産のための方策

村	作物増産のための方策	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	改良種子	3 (60.0%)		1 (33.3%)	4 (30.8%)
	化学肥料	2 (40.0%)	3 (60.0%)		5 (38.5%)
	農薬		2 (40.0%)	2 (66.7%)	4 (30.8%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	有機肥料	1 (25.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (40.0%)	8 (57.1%)
	化学肥料	3 (75.0%)		3 (60.0%)	6 (42.9%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

作物の生産性向上のため、Bonia の農民の大半が有機肥料もしくは化学肥料の使用が望ましいと言う一方で、Akim Krobo の農民の大半は改良種子もしくは農薬の使用が望ましいと言った。

表 4.22 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た家畜の種類

村	家畜の種類	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	羊	1 (16.7%)		1 (33.3%)	2 (16.7%)
	山羊	2 (33.3%)	2 (66.7%)	2 (66.7%)	6 (50.0%)

	家禽・鳥類	3 (50.0%)	1 (33.3%)		4 (33.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	羊		2 (40.0%)	2 (40.0%)	4 (28.6%)
	山羊	3 (75.0%)	1 (20.0%)		4 (28.6%)
	牛	1 (25.0%)	2 (40.0%)	3 (60.0%)	6 (42.9%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.22 は、Akim Krobo の調査対象の 50% が山羊を飼っており、Bonia では、42% が第一の家畜として牛を飼育している。

表 4.23 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た家畜数の分布

村	家畜数	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	5 頭以上 9 頭以下	1 (16.7%)	1 (33.3%)		2 (16.7%)
	10 頭以上	5 (83.3%)	2 (66.7%)	3 (100.0%)	10 (83.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	5 頭未満	1 (25.0%)	4 (80.0%)	1 (20.0%)	6 (42.9%)
	5 等以上 9 頭以下	3 (75.0%)		3 (60.0%)	6 (42.9%)
	10 頭以上		1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	2 (14.3%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

飼育される家畜数については、Akim Krobo の回答者の 83% が 10 頭以上の家畜を飼育していた。Bonia では、回答者の 86% が 9 頭までの範囲で家畜を飼育していた。

表 4.24 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た畜産方法

村	畜産方法	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	長期の放牧	3 (50.0%)		2 (66.7%)	5 (41.7%)
	日ごとの放牧	3 (50.0%)	3 (100.0%)	1 (33.3%)	7 (58.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	長期の放牧		1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	3 (21.4%)
	日ごとの放牧	4 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)	11 (78.6%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.24 によると、いずれの村でも農民の大半が畜産の給餌方法として日ごとの放牧による給餌方法を使用していた。また、Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem 郡) の農民の家畜の約 42% が長期の放牧による給餌方法によっていた。

表 4.25 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た家畜製品の分布

村	取引家畜製品	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	肉	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	肉	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

注：( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.25 から、富裕度カテゴリーに関わらず、すべての回答者が、各村において、家畜の肉製品を売買していた。

表 4.26 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た家畜に係る問題

村	家畜に係る問題	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	財源不足	1 (16.7%)		1 (50.0%)	2 (18.2%)
	疾病の発生・管理	3 (50.0%)	3 (100.0%)	1 (50.0%)	7 (63.6%)
	盗難	2 (33.3%)			2 (18.2%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	飼料不足			1 (20.0%)	1 (7.7%)
	疾病の発生・管理	3 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	4 (80.0%)	11 (84.6%)
	盗難		1 (20.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	計	3 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

注：( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

各村とも疾病の発生およびその管理を最も重要な畜産問題として回答している。

#### 4.4.3 社会資本

本節では、様々な団体に所属する世帯主を富裕ランクごとに分析する。

表 4.27 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た組合への参加状況

村	あなたは組合員ですか。	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	はい	3 (50.0%)	0 (0.0%)	2 (66.7%)	5 (35.7%)
	いいえ	3 (50.0%)	5 (100.0)	1 (33.3%)	9 (64.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	はい	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	3 (60.0%)	6 (40.0%)
	いいえ	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)	2 (40.0%)	9 (60.0%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.27 は、Akim Krobo 村の中間層カテゴリーはどの組合にも所属していないことを示している。Bonia では、中流または富裕層が貧困層と比較して組合に参加していると言える。

#### 4.4.4 相互扶助組合

本節は、村が受けた打撃および対応策を分析する。具体的には世帯が食糧、生活費および農業労働力の不足に直面したか、また問題が起きたときに誰に相談するかについて分析した。

表 4.28 2 村における富裕度別に見た食糧不足に直面した世帯主

村	食糧不足	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	はい	6 (100.0%)		2 (66.7%)	8 (57.1%)
	いいえ		5 (100.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (42.9%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	はい	5 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	3 (60.0%)	12 (80.0%)
	いいえ		1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.28 では、各村の回答者の大半、つまり、少なくとも Akim Krobo の 57% および Bonia の 80% が食糧不足を経験した。Bonia の 20% に対し、Akim Krobo の調査対象の 43% が食糧不足を経験していないことも特筆すべきである。それは、Akim Krobo より Bonia の方が、食糧不足が深刻であることを暗示している。食糧不足がすべての富裕度カテゴリーに影響を与える一方で、貧困層のすべての回答者が食糧不足に直面している。

表 4.29 2 村における富裕度別に見た世帯主による食糧不足への対応策

村	食糧不足への対応策	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	親類からの援助	3 (60.0%)	3 (60.0%)		6 (50.0%)
	親類からの借金	1 (20.0%)	1 (20.0%)	1 (50.0%)	3 (25.0%)
	友人からの借金	1 (20.0%)		1 (50.0%)	2 (16.7%)
	その他		1 (20.0%)		1 (8.3%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)



Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	その他	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

Akim Krobo では、食糧不足に直面した回答者のほとんどが親類からの援助に頼っている。Bonia では、食糧不足を経験した全員が状況改善のためにその他の暫定的な方法を使った。

表 4.30 では、Akim Krobo の 85.7% および Bonia の 93.3% が生活費の不足を経験した。生活費の不足がすべての富裕度に影響を与える一方で、貧困層のすべての回答者が食糧不足に直面しているとしており、貧困層が最も苦しんでいる。Bonia では、ほとんどすべての富裕度カテゴリーが生活費の不足に直面していることが示されている。

表 4.31 では、各村は生活費の不足に対して異なる対応策を採っている。Akim Krobo では、回答者のほとんどが問題解決のために親類からの援助に頼り、Bonia では、状況改善のためのその他の暫定的な方法が支配的であった。

表 4.30 2村における富裕度別に見た生活費の不足に直面した世帯主

村	生活費の不足	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	はい	6 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	2 (66.7%)	12 (85.7%)
	いいえ		1 (20.0%)	1 (33.3%)	2 (14.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	はい	5 (100.0%)	4 (80.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (93.3%)
	いいえ		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.31 2村における富裕度別に見た世帯主による生活費不足への対応策

村	生活費不足への対応策	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	親類からの援助	4 (66.7%)	2 (50.0%)	1 (50.0%)	7 (58.3%)
	親類からの借金		1 (25.0%)		1 (8.3%)
	友人からの借金	2 (33.3%)		1 (50.0%)	3 (25.0%)
	その他		1 (25.0%)		1 (8.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	親類からの借金	1 (20.0%)			1 (6.7%)
	友人からの借金		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	有力者からの借金	2 (40.0%)			2 (13.3%)

	その他	2 (40.0%)	4 (80.0%)	5 (100.0%)	11 (73.3%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.32 2村における富裕度別に見た労働力不足に直面した世帯主

村	農業労働力不足	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	はい	5 (83.3%)		2 (66.7%)	7 (53.8%)
	いいえ	1 (16.7%)	4 (100.0%)	1 (33.3%)	6 (46.2%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	はい	4 (100.0%)	3 (75.0%)	2 (40.0%)	9 (69.2%)
	いいえ		1 (25.0%)	3 (60.0%)	4 (30.8%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.32 は、各村の調査対象の半数強が労働力不足を経験したことを示している。不足という回答の割合は、Akim Krobo (54%) より、Bonia (69%) の方が高い。

各村は、ほとんどの場合、問題解決のために親類からの援助(労働力の提供)を採用した(表 4.33 参照)。これは、双方の村で共通する。

表 4.33 2村における富裕度別に見た世帯主による労働力不足への対応策

村	労働力不足に対する措置	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	親類からの援助	5 (83.3%)		1 (50.0%)	6 (75.0%)
	友人との相互扶助	1 (16.7%)		1 (50.0%)	2 (25.0%)
	計	6 (100.0%)		2 (100.0%)	8 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	親類からの援助	3 (75.0%)	2 (50.0%)		5 (50.0%)
	親類との相互扶助		1 (25.0%)	1 (50.0%)	2 (20.0%)
	友人との相互扶助	1 (25.0%)	1 (25.0%)	1 (50.0%)	3 (30.0%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	10 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.34 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た困難時の相談相手

村	日々の困難について誰と相談するか。	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	親類	5 (83.3%)	1 (33.3%)	1 (33.3%)	7 (58.3%)
	友人	1 (16.7%)	1 (33.3%)	2 (66.7%)	4 (33.3%)

	配偶者		1 (33.3%)		1 (8.3%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	親類	3 (60.0%)		1 (20.0%)	4 (26.7%)
	友人		2 (40.0%)	1 (20.0%)	3 (20.0%)
	役人		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	配偶者	1 (20.0%)		3 (60.0%)	4 (26.7%)
	貸金業者		2 (40.0%)		2 (13.3%)
	地域の長	1 (20.0%)			1 (6.7%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.34 は、Bonia の 27%に比べ、Akim Krobo の 58%が日々の困難を解決するために親類と相談することを示している。また、Bonia の回答者の 27%は配偶者に相談している。

表 4.35 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た困難時に相談する理由

村	何故その人相談するのか。	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	親しい	2 (33.3%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	8 (66.7%)
	親類/家族だから	1 (16.7%)			1 (8.3%)
	信頼している・秘密を保持してくれる	3 (50.0%)			3 (25.0%)
	計	6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	親しい		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	親類/家族だから	4 (80.0%)		5 (100.0%)	9 (60.0%)
	雇用主だから		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	専門的な知識を持っているので		1 (20.0%)		1 (6.7%)
	裕福だから		2 (40.0%)		2 (13.3%)
	年長/指導者・リーダーだから	1 (20.0%)			1 (6.7%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.36 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た困難時の相談内容

村	何を相談するか。	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	貸付・金銭的な援助	4 (66.7%)	2 (66.7%)	1 (33.3%)	7 (58.3%)
	一般的助言			1 (33.3%)	1 (8.3%)
	家族問題			1 (33.3%)	1 (8.3%)

		農業資機材		1 (33.3%)		1 (8.3%)
		食糧	2 (33.3%)			2 (16.7%)
	計		6 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	3 (100.0%)	12 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)		貸付・金銭的な援助	1 (20.0%)	3 (60.0%)		4 (26.7%)
		一般的助言	1 (20.0%)	2 (40.0%)		3 (20.0%)
		家族問題	1 (20.0%)		5 (100.0%)	6 (40.0%)
		紛争・論争解決	2 (40.0%)			2 (13.3%)
	計		5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	15 (100.0%)

注：( ) 内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.35 は、Akim Krobo の 60%以上が相談者の選択理由を自分に親しいためと説明したことを示している。Bonia では、調査対象の 60%が困難時に相談する者の選択を親類および家族でとしている。表 4.36 では、主な相談内容は Akim Krobo (58.3%) では貸付および金銭的な援助であり、Bonia (40%) では家族問題である。Bonia では貧困層の多く (40%) が紛争・論争解決について相談する一方で、Akim Krobo では貧困層の多く (66.7%) が貸付または金銭的な援助について相談している。

#### 4.4.5 中・長期的問題

本節では、世帯が直面するいくつかの中・長期的問題および問題解決のために世帯内で採られた解決法について分析する。

表 4.37 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た長期的問題

村	家族が抱える中長期的問題	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	医療サービスの享受	1 (25.0%)			1 (9.1%)
	貧困・金銭的な困難		1 (20.0%)		1 (9.1%)
	子供の教育			2 (100.0%)	2 (18.2%)
	事業拡大・資機材の入手	1 (25.0%)	2 (40.0%)		3 (27.3%)
	生産物の販売		2 (40.0%)		2 (18.2%)
	失業	1 (25.0%)			1 (9.1%)
	道路の不備	1 (25.0%)			1 (9.1%)
	計		4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	医療サービスの享受		2 (50.0%)		2 (14.3%)
	貧困・金銭的な困難	3 (60.0%)		1 (20.0%)	4 (28.6%)
	緊急事態に対応できないこと		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.1%)

	子供の教育	1 (20.0%)		2 (40.0%)	3 (21.4%)
	住居の確保	1 (20.0%)			1 (7.1%)
	飢え・食糧不足			2 (40.0%)	2 (14.3%)
	土地取得		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.1%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	14 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.37 は、Akim Krobo の 27% が最も重要な解決したい中・長期的問題として事業拡大・資機材の入手が挙げられる。教育（18%）および生産物の販売（18%）がこれに続いている。また、Bonina の 29% が最も重要な解決したい中・長期的問題として貧困・金銭的な困難を選択した。教育の懸念（21.4%）および飢え・食糧不足（14.3%）がこれに続いている。

表 4.38 2 村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た長期的問題への対応策

村	解決するための対応策	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	耕作・労働			1 (50.0%)	1 (9.1%)
	他の家族に援助を求める		1 (20.0%)	1 (50.0%)	2 (18.2%)
	貸付を求める		1 (20.0%)		1 (9.1%)
	貯金しておく		1 (20.0%)		1 (9.1%)
	市場・製品の買い手の開拓		2 (40.0%)		2 (18.2%)
	行政からの助けを求める	4 (100.0%)			4 (36.4%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)
Bonina (Kasena Nankana)	耕作・労働	4 (80.0%)			4 (30.8%)
	貯金しておく	1 (20.0%)		1 (25.0%)	2 (15.4%)
	地方自治体・地域の長の助けを求める		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	治療を受ける		2 (50.0%)		2 (15.4%)
	祖先への祈り		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	家畜その他の財産の売却			3 (75.0%)	3 (23.1%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

注：( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

表 4.38 によれば、Akim Krobo の調査対象の 36% が、中・長期的問題に対処するための最も重要な対応策として、政府からの助けを求めている。市場の開拓および親類からの援助を求めることが次に重要な解決策である。Bonina では、直面する中・長期的

問題への対応策として、調査対象の 31%が労働(主に耕作)および動物の飼育(23%)を採用している。

表 4.39 2村における調査対象世帯主の富裕度別に見た長期的問題への対応者

村	誰が対応策を行うか	貧困層	中間層	富裕層	計
Akim Krobo (Kwaebibrem)	自分自身		4 (80.0%)	1 (50.0%)	5 (45.5%)
	自分自身および家族			1 (50.0%)	1 (9.1%)
	政府および NGO	4 (100.0%)	1 (20.0%)		5 (45.5%)
	計	4 (100.0%)	5 (100.0%)	2 (100.0%)	11 (100.0%)
Bonia (Kasena Nankana)	自分自身	4 (80.0%)	1 (25.0%)	4 (100.0%)	9 (69.2%)
	自分自身および家族	1 (20.0%)	1 (25.0%)		2 (15.4%)
	地方自治体・地域の長		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	家族		1 (25.0%)		1 (7.7%)
	計	5 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	4 (100.0%)	13 (100.0%)

注:( )内の数値は、各層内における比率である。

中・長期的問題への対応者については(表 4.39)、Bonიაの 69%に対して、Akim Kroboの 46%が自分自身で対応すると述べた。政府および NGO が中・長期的問題に対処する手助けをすることを期待していると Akim Krobo の 46%が述べたことも特筆すべきである。

## 5.0 要約および結論

急速かつ持続的に成長する農業に関する課題は、貧困削減や食料安全保障の確保に影響を及ぼすと考えられる。したがって、貧困削減や食料安全保障の観点から、貧困農民の現状、課題、対応策に関する情報を収集し、ミクロレベルの分析することが、農村地域における貧困農民の自給自足支援のために必要な取り組みを明確化する上で重要である。そこで今回の調査は、異なる稲作営農システムを持つ対照的な 2 村において実施した。

調査対象に選ばれた稲作営農システムは、コメ - 根菜作物営農とコメ - 野菜営農の 2 種類であった。ガーナの森林地帯に位置するイースタン州 Akim Krobo が、コメ - 根菜作物営農システムの調査対象村に選ばれた。Akim Krobo 地域の農民は、低地、高地、谷地田などでコメを栽培し、その収穫後、穀物(トウモロコシ)や根菜作物を栽培する。一方 Bonია は、アッパー・イースト州にある農村であり、米 - 野菜営農システムの事例として調査対象に選ばれた。同地域では、灌漑稲作が非常に重要である。ここでの営農システムでは、コメが栽培、収穫された後の乾季に野菜が栽培される。

Bonia のある Kasena Nankana 郡議会の、食料農業省 (MoFA) Navrongo 郡所長に対して聞き取り調査を行ったところ、北部の州における極度の貧困の原因として、(a) 教育の質が低いこと、(b) 乾燥した土壌という要因から、水資源管理が困難であること、(c) 出生率が高いこと、(d) 土地が細分化している上に土地所有制度が複雑であること、(e) 道路整備が遅れていることから、換金作物の販売が困難であることが指摘されている。

例えば、乾季には Kasena Nankana 郡で野菜を栽培している Nakolo 園芸農家組合長は、土地の所有が大きな阻害問題であると述べている。また、農業資機材 (肥料や種子など) が適切な時期に投入されず、また購入資金が不足していることも、収量や生産性向上を阻む要因である。ガーナの農業は降雨に依存しているため、タイミングが重要である。雨季になっても資機材が入手できなければ、収量や生産性に影響が及ぶことになる。

ガーナ南部において MoFA 郡所長に聞き取り調査を行ったところ、予測不可能な天候、農民が購入・利用できないほど高価な資機材、非常に高い農民 - 農業普及員比率 (少数の農業普及員が多数の農民を担当)、土地の利用などが課題となっていると指摘した。

ガーナ北部における貧困問題に対処し、食料安全保障を確保するための政策には、(a) ドナー・政府が支援する農業生産性向上のための地元農民の能力向上、(b) 有機マンゴのプランテーションなどの樹木作物 (換金作物) の導入推進、(c) 運輸交通省、保健省など複数の省庁による、貧困問題への連携的な取り組み、(d) 農民の収入の多様化、および改良品種や種子の導入による作物生産高の増加の促進などが挙げられる。

ガーナ食糧農業省 (MoFA) 郡所長によると、国際機関や二国間ドナー機関、さらには NGO から資金提供を受けて、各郡で様々な方法で農業プロジェクトが進められている。この中には、財政支援 (FABS (食糧・農業予算支援))、プロジェクトなどがあり、その一部は独自のプロジェクト調整ユニット (PCU) を備えている。イースタン州 Kwaebibrem 郡でこれまでに実施された農業開発案件には、(a) 谷地田稲作プロジェクト (AfDB (アフリカ開発銀行))、グラスカッター・プロジェクト (CIDA (カナダ国際開発庁) - FABS)、柑橘類・トウモロコシ (ADRA (アドベンティスト・開発救済機関)) および油ヤシ (PSI (大統領特別イニシアティブ)) などがある。同郡では、NGO の TechnoServe が信用貸付や販売ルートの開拓への支援を行ったことがあるが、すでに終了している。同地域ではイモ類改良プログラム (RTIP) は実施されていないが、ネリカ米 (NERICA (アフリカのための新しい稲)) に関するプロジェクトが予定されている。アッパー・イースト州 Kasena Nankana 郡では、(a) Nakolo プロジェクト (食料安全保障に関する特別プログラム、FAO (国連食糧農業機関)・MoFA

作物課) (b) 農民ベース機関 (FBO) による水利組合の支援、(c) 峡谷・河川流域での 3 作物プログラム、(d) 小型反芻動物改良プロジェクト (CIDA - FABS) (e) 畜産の改善 (CIDA - 食糧・農業予算支援によるプログラム) およびイモ類改良プログラム (AfDB・世界銀行) がすでに実施されている。

世帯調査の結果、対象地域では男性世帯主が女性世帯主よりも多く、貧困層および中間層に分類される世帯数が、富裕層の世帯数を上回っていた。

調査対象世帯の半数以上は耕作に従事していた。また、調査結果は、Akim Krobo に比べて、Bonia では畜産に従事する世帯が多かった。

両村において、調査対象世帯の多くは、5 名から 9 名の世帯員数であった。また、Bonia の 73% の子供数は 4 名以下であった。

調査から、Akim Krobo と比較すると Bonia の方が借入地で農業を営んでいる農民が多いことが明らかとなった。Akim Krobo で調査に応じた農民の半数以上が、悪天候によるリスクを低減するために間作を行っていた。一方 Bonia の場合、同様の対策として輪作および混合農業をそれぞれ 28% の農民が実施していた。

調査によると、Akim Krobo の調査対象者の 36% がカカオの栽培に従事し、一方 Bonia では農民の 40% がキビを栽培している。Akim Krobo で栽培される主な食糧作物はトウモロコシとオオバコで、大半は販売を目的としている。Bonia では、栽培された作物の多くが自家消費されている。

両村における一般的販売経路は、近所・近隣の市場である。また、Akim Krobo の農民の 36% が、カカオの独占的生産および販売のために、仲介業者による販売経路を使用している。両村の農民は、生産活動のために、自家生産の種子などの資機材を使用していた。また Bonia では耕作のために種子および肥料が外部調達される一方で、Akim Krobo のほとんどの農民が作物生産活動のために農薬を外部調達していた。

Akim Krobo の農民は耕作 において畜力を使用していないことが分かった。他方、Bonia の農民の 67% が耕作活動で牛を使用するという違いが見られ、これは、ガーナ北部の農民の間では畜力の使用が一般的であるという事実を裏付けている。両村の農民が作物用の資機材の購買経路として近隣の市場を使用している。また、Bonia の農民の 83% に対し、Akim Krobo では 50% が近隣の市場を使用している。Akim Krobo の農民の 50% が、購買経路としてグループ・組合を使用していることも特筆すべきである。Akim Krobo および Bonia の両方で、農民は作物耕作における最も切迫した問題として肥料不足を報告した。



作物の生産性を高めるため、Akim Krobo の農民は、改良種子や農薬を使用するよう奨励されているが、Bonia では、有機肥料もしくは化学肥料を使用することが広く奨励されている。主な家畜の種類は、Akim Krobo ではヤギと鶏、Bonia では牛である。いずれの村でも、家畜に毎日牧草を与える方法が取られている。これらの家畜は主に肉の販売用であり、疾病の発生やその管理が、飼育における最も重要な問題である。

Akim Krobo では、村の中間層はいずれの組合やグループにも属しておらず、組合への参加率が高い貧困層や富裕層と対照的である。Bonia では、貧困層に比べて中間層や富裕層のほうが組合に参加している。

調査の結果、いずれの村の場合でも、調査対象者の多くは生活における食糧と現金の不足を経験している。回答の比率では、Bonia の方が Akim Krobo よりも深刻な状況にあると判断される。しかしこれら 2 つの村では、食糧不足に対して異なる対応策が採られている。Akim Krobo では、食糧不足を経験した対象者の多くが、親類などからの援助を得て事態を解決したが、Bonia では、その場限りの方策によって事態に対処する傾向が見られた。

農業における労働力不足に関しては、いずれの村の対象者も親類からの支援や友人からの相互扶助によって解決していた。さらに調査から、日常的な問題に直面した場合、対象者が友人、親類、配偶者などに相談していることが分かった。

分析によれば、Akim Krobo の回答者は、相談者の選定の理由として自分に親しいためであると説明した。Bonia の回答者は、困難時に相談する者の選択は親類および家族であるためと説明した。相談内容については、回答者の大半が貸付・金銭的な援助および家族問題とした。

Akim Krobo では、回答者は最も重要な解決したい中・長期的問題として事業拡大・資機材の入手を選択した。しかしながら、Bonia では、最も重要な解決したい中・長期的問題として貧困・金銭的な困難が選択された。

つまり、農村地域における貧困農民による自給自足の実現を支援するためには、以下の取り組みを進める必要がある。

(a) 各地域には、その富裕度別に様々なタイプの小規模農家が存在するという事実を認識する。政策介入を行う場合、このような富裕度を把握した上で、それぞれに適する介入策を実施すべきである。

- (b) 地域の中で、貧困や食糧不足に対処するため、世帯レベルで様々な戦略が活用されていることを理解する。野菜栽培と畜産を同時に行うのもその戦略の 1 つである。地域内で利用可能な生計向上のための戦略、具体的には社会資本、金融資本、相互扶助組織、地元で調達可能な資源の利用促進などに対して農民が把握できるよう、地域における教育を強化する必要がある。
- (c) 農村地域において貧困および食糧確保に関し農民が直面する制約は、極めて多く困難なものである。既述のとおり、調査を実施した郡では、食料安全保障の確保のための様々な農業開発プログラムが実施されているが、その中では、食糧の入手・アクセスを阻害するリスクが適切に考慮されていない。そのため、プログラム自体が食糧確保の問題を抱える世帯や地域の脆弱性に対して直接的に対応しておらず、貧困削減につながっていない。その一因は、プログラムの基本概念において、食料安全保障を農業・農業外の諸活動から構成される生計戦略・保障の一環として捉えていないことにある。生計向上のための様々な方法、例えば農産品の販売ルートなどについて、地域レベルで支援する必要がある。